

Chapter 34 Preparation and Execution of 9 th Equatorial Cruise, Jan – March 1937.....	2
Chapter 35 Jarvis Island, March – August 1937	3
Chapter 36 Howland Island, March – July 1937	40
Chapter 37 Baker Island, March – June 1937.....	72
Chapter 38 Preparation and Execution of 10 th Equatorial Cruise, May – August, 1937	86
Chapter 39 Jarvis Island, August – November 1937	88
Chapter 40 Jarvis Island, October 1938	118

Chapter 34 Preparation and Execution of 9th Equatorial Cruise, Jan – March 1937

William Miller continued to coordinate activities between George Palmer Putnam, husband of Amelia Earhart, and Richard Black, including delivery of aviation fuel, pumps, funnels, etc. for transportation to Howland Island. Miller arranged for two aviation mechanics and equipment from the Fleet Air Base, Honolulu to go to Howland. Miller suggested to Black that a quantity of dynamite be used to scare away any birds prior to Earhart's landing; Black later recommended the use of shotguns instead. Miller was in Oakland, California about February 15, making last minute arrangements and coordinating weather reports for Earhart, originally scheduled to depart March 15. Miller also let Black know that Black will not be assigned as Putnam's representative on Howland Island, particularly regarding photography and press reports.

The USCGC Shoshone left Honolulu on March 10, 1937. LCDR Kenner acted as Expedition Advisor, as was Capt. Meyer. Also aboard was Sgt. Collins, Sgt. Summers, Sgt. Crawford, and Sgt. Wilson from the Army. The Army provided Lt. D. C. Cooper as observer and a photographer and aviation mechanic. The Navy provided Lt. True as an aerologist, an aviation mechanic, photographer, and assistant aerologists. Two photographers from UP and AP were also aboard.

The Shoshone arrived at Howland on March 15, and immediately began loading supplies and equipment. A tour of the runways was made, and Black radioed back to his Interior superiors that the runways were in good condition and satisfactory for landing and takeoff. Miller radioed Black that Earhart's departure from Oakland would be delayed a day due to weather conditions. The decision was then made for the Shoshone to go to Baker Island late that afternoon, where it would drift offshore using beacon lights on Baker for guidance. At 1:15 A.M., the ship apparently ran aground on Baker's reef edge. It wasn't until 5 A.M. that the ship managed to free itself when the tide rose sufficiently. The ship suffered only slight damage.

After landing supplies and equipment on Baker, Paul Yat Lum was replaced by Ah Kin Leong. An inspection of the camp and trees were made and deemed satisfactory. The ship drifted offshore after dusk and then set sail for Howland early the next morning, March 17. Upon arrival, some additional rolling work was performed and a shower facility built. Meanwhile, Earhart departed Oakland on her Around the World flight on March 17, arriving in Honolulu (Wheeler Field) early the next morning. The plane was transferred to Luke Field after maintenance work, and Earhart took off early in the morning on March 20, 1937, but lost control of the plane and ground-looped. Extensive damage was experienced and the rest of the flight was postponed. With this news, the Shoshone left the aviation gasoline and pumps on Howland, boarded all personnel other than the Department of Interior colonists, and left for Jarvis Island.

On March 24, the Shoshone reached Jarvis Island, and immediately transferred stores and equipment. Charles Ahia required dental work, and was replaced with Aki Kini Pea. The ship left late that afternoon, setting course for Fanning Island, arriving the next day. On March 26, the Shoshone arrived at Palmyra for liberty call, and then left for Honolulu, arriving March 29, 1937.

Chapter 35 Jarvis Island, March – August 1937

Colonists:

Joseph Kim, leader
Aki Kini Levi Pea
Edward Young
Bak Sung Kim, radio

March 24, 1937, Wednesday

Expecting to see the boat along side the island in the morning, we all woke up early and attended to our scheduled duties. As there was no boat in sight, we ate our breakfast which was prepared by Eddie. Before breakfast I boiled some hot water for the dishes. When we got through eating, I gathered all the dishes and pots and gave them a good scrubbing. It was while doing the dishes that I sighted the SHOSHONE on the west horizon. We then hoisted the colors. The boys were so excited that we ran all over the place. We sighted the ship about ten o'clock A.M. The first launch landed about quarter to eleven and then, from then on hard work began. Eddie, Victor and I took our physical examination from the ship's doctor. Everyone was found physically fit to stay on the island another three months or more. We three then went on board ship to buy our toilet supplies. We came back to land, rolled some water drums up and then the ship left us for another three months. Charles Ahia, our leader, was taken away from us and in his place we have Aki Kini Levi Pea. We had meat stew for supper. Eddie collected 3 eggs.

March 25, 1937, Thursday

We woke up this morning with a determination to finish our work of storing the food supplies away. Joe Kim prepared a breakfast of ham and eggs with flapjacks which we all enjoyed. The oranges were a real treat this morning. Eddie concentrated on the stew meat which he has missed these couple months. Eddie and Joe Kim spent the day storing the food supplies away. Joe Kim built a shelf on which the can stuffs were stacked. After everything was nicely stacked Joe Kim began checking the different items. The display on the shelf reminds one of a retail store, the only thing, we don't sell. Everything here is charged on the "book." The house duty was managed by Aki Kini Pea. He did a thorough job of cleaning up. Old boxes and papers were burned. New magazines and newspapers were filed up on the rack. This morning J. Kim started the new generator. It worked fine. We did not have to work hard starting it. Our old batteries were charged for twelve hours today. Victor Kim expects to finish charging them tomorrow. Aki Pea collected two eggs today. Eddie is the weather observer for the day.

March 26, 1937, Friday

Being the weather man today, Joe Kim woke up at six a.m. to take the morning reading. Six o'clock in the morning is a little early for the other boys to get up but this morning Joe Kim started the generator at seven a.m. which got the boys up. Victor, our cook today, made some doughnuts for breakfast. The doughnuts were a little hard but we had to eat them or have saloon pilot so we had to like it. Having finished placing all food stuffs in place yesterday, Joe, Eddie and Pea planned to go shark hunting today. Another purpose was that we wanted to bring home our fishing net which we left at the other end of the island. About ten o'clock, Eddie, Joe and Pea went fishing while Victor stayed in camp. The fishermen caught twenty sharks, cut the fins off and dried them at the other end of the island. Today is the first time Pea viewed the wrecked "Amaranth." Also it is his first day as dishwasher and he did a good job of it. Eddie is poultry man and he collected two eggs. The sea is exceptionally rough today.

March 27, 1937, Saturday

Breakfast this morning consisted of flapjacks, stew and oranges. This being A. Pea's first day as cook the flapjacks did not turn out very satisfactory. They were sort of heavy for the intestines. The cook himself

admits that they make good sinkers. The poultry population of Jarvis Island has increased by the arrival of two young chicks this morning. Joe Kim the poultry boy this day was the first to discover these new arrivals. The hen has been setting on six eggs, so far only two chicks turned out. The eggs were broken accidentally, leaving two more to be hatched. The boys are hoping that these two come true. J. Kim built a combination newspaper and book rack. It measures three feet wide and three feet high. The constructor has already put it into circulation by piling the newspapers we received recently in it. A. Pea passed the day away mending cover for the new generator while V. Kim charged the batteries that were laying idle all this while. Eddie watered the few plants that are striving for existence. J. Kim collected two eggs today. It seems the hens are striking on us now. The surf is rough today. In fact it's getting worse every day. Our night's sleep is disturbed by the thunderous pounding of the sea.

March 28, 1937, Sunday

Being the weather man for the first time today, Kini Pea had to awake at 6 a.m. to take the morning reading. Joe Kim woke up at six too to instruct Pea about the readings. Eddie was the cook this morning and we had a very good breakfast. We had flapjacks, rolled oats, coffee, canned peaches and egg and bacon omelette. Today our chicken made history for Jarvis by being the first chicken to hatch chicks on this desert isles. The three eggs that were holding out on us came through today so we now have five chicks in all. Sunday is a day of rest so the time was spent by reading books, newspapers and magazines. Victor got a little tired of loafing so he went and fixed a cushion for the back of his seat in the kitchen. Our charging generator is working overtime these days in order to charge all our dead storage batteries. We ran it for eight hours today. The sea is still unusually rough. This is the first time the sea is acting this way since we've been down here. Victor is poultry man and he collected two eggs today.

March 29, 1937, Monday

Having finished our daily chores of watering plants, feeding the chickens and cleaning the house. J. Kim, A. Pea, and I headed for the shark pond. On our way over, we caught a Love bird. Its wing had been broken. J. Kim did the bird a favor by shortening its suffering. There were only a few sharks today in the famous shark pond. We were lucky to land ten of them today. Just before the boys hauled in their lines I speared a fifteen-pound ulua. It struggled to get loose but I jumped after it with clothes, pipe, hat and all. J. Kim prepared the ulua in his own style. He calls it breaded ulua, brown gravy. When supper was ready the ulua special led the way. This makes our eighth ulua, since J. Kim and I arrived here. The chicks are three days old now and they seem to fare well in this climate. We have the mother caged up at present to allow the chicks to gain more strength. The chicks are feeding on mixed chicken feed, rice and crackers. The ocean is still rough. It has been pretty windy today. A. Pea collected two eggs.

March 30, 1937, Tuesday

Victor was our cook today and he surprised us by getting up earlier than usual to prepare our breakfast. We had a breakfast of flapjacks, ham and eggs omelette, rolled oats, pork and beans and coffee. Since Kini Pea came to be our boarder, the cans of pork and beans are going down pretty fast. I suggest that we have more boys like Pea on this island, so they could eat all the 400 or more cans of beans that we have in stock. The day was spent by all the boys reading books or magazines. I, (Joe) am the weather man, Pea, dishwasher, Victor, cook, and Eddie poultry man. This evening we all got a little restless so we all worked on some crossword puzzles. We are still charging batteries. The sea is beginning to get calmer, it seems to me. Our chicks are getting along very fine. They sure look very healthy. It is almost time for our other hen to hatch some chicks too. It will be sometimes this week or next week. We are hoping for a bigger family of chickens so that we can eat some. Eddie collected three eggs today.

March 31, 1937, Wednesday

When I awoke this morning the sun was just above the horizon. I searched around the horizon to see if I could make out anything unusual. The only things my eyes encountered were birds and porpoises. J. Kim had the generator going as soon as he was up. He went about his job of feeding the chickens.

Before long, our cook, A. Pea, called out “come and get it.” After breakfast the boys did their assigned duties for the day. The work was finished within an hour. We did not feel like fishing today so we all remained at home reading magazines or working our crossword puzzles. I wanted to give my eyes and mind a rest so I thought of making a pair of slippers. Supper was served at 5 p.m. Since our fresh supply of meat was spoiled we have to be contented with pipkaula or jerked meat. A. Pea conversed about Midway and Wake Islands. He stated that the islands are equipped with Ford V8 trucks, diesel tractors and also diesel plants to generate electricity for household purposes and power. Weather improved today, soft winds from the East. Ocean calm all day. Low tide at one o’clock. J. Kim collected two eggs. (not so good) It means no eggs for breakfast tomorrow. E. Young.

April 1, 1937, Thursday

To make the best of our April Fool’s day, we all slept a little overtime. When I woke up, it was about 1 [sic – 7?] o’clock which is a little late for my arising hour. As usual our cook, Eddie, woke up a little earlier and was cooking away. Our breakfast included such delicacies as “Eddie’s crispy crust doughnuts,” beans, eggs, tuna, rolled oats and coffee. After breakfast the boys attended their routine duties which were finished in about an hour. We did some cleaning up today by emptying all the rubbish boxes, cleaning of the yard and a good house cleaning by Kini Pea. Having learned a little about canvas sewing on Wake Island, Pea put his skill to a good purpose by making a rain proof canvas cover for our generator. He did a very good piece of work. Our generator worked from 8 o’clock to 4 o’clock today. We taught Pea the game of hearts today and this evening we all joined in and played the game. Our other hen failed us by leaving the eggs. Six eggs gone to the birds. Our poultryman Victor collected four eggs. He also contacted MTE at 9:30 this evening. J. Kim

April 2, 1937, Friday

A. Pea and J. Kim strolled around the island today. They found some shells but nothing out of the ordinary. Usually a large amount of shell and coral gather on the beach after few days of stormy weather. The boys cursed because the waves brought up more corals than shells. About twelve o’clock we were startled by a hissing sound. A few minutes later Mr. Pea informed us that one of our hydrogen tanks was leaking. Pea tried to remedy the situation but the tank was out of order. We just stood around looking hopeless until the tank was empty. Since the generator has been working overtime all these days we have decided to give it a holiday. In a way it is a relief to talk and read without the generator’s noisy motor going. J. Kim and I spent the later part of the evening playing cards while A. Pea mended a cushion for his chair. We played a few hands then went for a swim to cool the body. V. Kim contacted MTE at 9 o’clock. Received information to stand by for WLER¹ at 9:30 p.m. Contacted WLER 8200 K.C. at 9:31 p.m., had schedule to make weather report at 7:00 a.m. and 9:30 p.m. Pea collected three eggs.

April 3, 1937, Saturday

After a short night’s sleep I woke up at six a.m. this morning to take the weather report for I am the weather man. In fact I beat the clock to it by waking before the alarm rang. Sleeping during the day is getting to be a habit for the boys. Last night all the boys fell asleep about 1:30 a.m. Victor was informed to listen in at 7:00 a.m. this morning by station WLER for morning weather reports. He woke up at seven, listened in but the Honolulu station did not call him. He waited for half an hour then went to do his cooking for he is our cook today. Eddie got up at 7:30, watered the plants and fed the chickens. Later this afternoon he took our six half-hatched eggs to put them on some boobie’s nest for them to hatch. He also collected two eggs. Not so good, I’d say. Pea, our dishwasher, stirred up a little more initiative in his blood after dishwashing and went to straighten out our plant water drums. He cleaned a little faucet that we had laying around and put it to a good purpose by using it as plant water tap. Again the sound of our charging generator was heard all day today. I started it at eight a.m. and turned it off at three p.m. J. Kim

¹ North Wind cargo ship.

April 4, 1937, Sunday

Mr. Pea had trouble with his flapjacks this morning. According to his statement they all seem to stick to the pan. V. Kim said that Pea did not put enough lard in the pan. Pea countered that he put more lard in the pan but the result was the same. Somehow we managed to have a fair breakfast in spite of Pea's poor looking pancakes. Since the hens began to brood we have a large collection of chicken lice. They crawl all over us when we enter the coop. Before this army of busybodies begin to make life miserable for us I washed the coop with hot water and sprayed it with flit. I also sprayed one of the brooding hens. J. Kim and I studied math and geometry, while V. Kim and Pea spent their time reading magazines. All books and magazines were put aside for a while when the noon heat became unbearable. We cooled off in the ocean, came back to carry on what we were doing. One of our hens gave up brooding so I distributed the eggs among three boobies (bird) who were setting. If everything turns out the way we hope we might have six more chicks. Our motto is "It can be done." J. Kim collected 2 eggs.

April 5, 1937, Monday

Everyone got up earlier than usual this fine and sunny morning. Something tells me that something unusual would happen in the afternoon. Sur enough it came to happen and a rare treat for all the boys too. We had the best supper today since we first came to this island, for we ate our long lamed hen, "Edgar." We cooker her because she had a torn ligament and a broken leg and could hardly move around. Pea, our weather man today, had a strong feeling to work so he went and built a rack for our battery testing tubes. While he was making the rack, he happened to use a box that was covered with chicken lice and what a miserable afternoon he had. He also straightened up our sidewalks by laying stones in their proper places. We are planning to build a battery house to move our charging generator, panel board and extra batteries from their present position into the house. I have drawn a plan for the battery house this afternoon. It will be 4' x 6' and the height will be 7' the highest point. We agreed to start working on it tomorrow. Victor took good care of our chickens and collected two eggs. J. Kim

April 6, 1937, Tuesday

Mr. J. Kim, Pea and I started to build a house for our batteries and radio equipments. The floors of our present house are marred from the batteries' acid. Our leader, J. Kim drew the plan for the house. We have completed the floor and part of the wall today. Pea said that it would be a great relief when the radio and the generator is moved into the new house. At one o'clock I left my job as carpenter helper and helped V. Kim with the balloon sounding. When the sounding and recording was through, we all took a plunge in the ocean. The water was cool and refreshing compared to the noon's heat. We stayed in for half an hour before any one was fully satisfied and had the urge to work again. J. Kim prepared supper at five o'clock while the rest of us amused ourselves with magazines. When the cook sounded the gong for supper magazines were abandoned. V. Kim contacted WLER and was asked to send in weather reports every three hours. He was to start his report from 12:30 p.m. to 12:00 noon tomorrow. Collected two eggs. E. Young

April 7, 1937, Wednesday

Today we all woke up half sleepy or in other words, we did not have enough sleep for the generator made big noise at 12:30 a.m. and 3:30 a.m. This is due to the orders Victor got from the "North Wind" saying for us to give them weather reports every three hours of the night. Due to the delaying of the plane² at Pago Pago we have to spend another night in misery. Our radio shack is almost completed excepting the roof. Believe it or not, for the last two weeks we did not have a meal during lunch hour but today everyone got exceptionally hungry so we had a fine lunch. It is because of overworking the brains and muscles that we needed some nourishments. About two o'clock the whole population of Jarvis went in for a swim to cool off their bodies. We surely have a good backstroke swimmer here, none other than

² Pan Am Clipper returning to Hawaii from Auckland on survey route.

Eddie. Today is the first time he tried surfing but was unsuccessful in catching waves. Victor is taking a nap now to have enough sleep to keep his schedule with Station WLER tonight. Collected three eggs. J. Kim

April 8, 1937, Thursday

We continued on our project this morning. J. Kim finished the window before breakfast. Pea and I helped put on the canvas roof. When the roof was finished J. Kim (our chief) assigned each of us a job to do. Pea made fans for the batteries while our chief installed the necessary table for the radio and its gadgets. With the chief's plan I made a box for the charging panel. Our project is about finished now except painting. V. Kim made his final contact with WLER 3:45 a.m. and was informed that the 243 Pioneer plane left Samoa last night. Everybody is happy now because the night will be quiet and sleep uninterrupted. Mrs. Hen and her five chicks are facing the world in fine style. The chicks are growing stronger every day. They eat plenty and even cry for more. Weather for today is fair and warm. Good day for a swim or fishing. Low tide at 8:00 a.m. The reef was bare and hardly any wind to disturb the peace of the ocean. I gave the plants their regular ration of water while Pea measured their heights. I must say they're slow in growing. E. Young.

April 9, 1937, Friday

This morning we had a special prepared breakfast fit for a king. Eddie ordered doughnuts from Honolulu and was delivered to us by the "boobie express." We also had Quaker oats, pork and beans, peaches, corn, sausage and hot cocoa. What a breakfast! Pea, Eddie and I painted the radio shack. The exterior is painted aluminum. As for the interior it is painted a two toned manner. The upper half is white and the lower half is aluminum with light gray as the floor's paint. Today's work is the real conclusion of our new radio shack. By next week Victor will move his radio gears in his new quarters. Victor our poultry man today took down our wind-vane and cleaned it thoroughly with gasoline. He also oiled the wind-vane and anemometer. Pea and I cleaned the paint brushes and carpenter tools and also oiled up the tools. I made a bucket to carry water out of a five gallon kerosene can. Eddie went over to our chicks hatching ground and reports that we are expecting to have another chick by tomorrow morning. Victor and Eddie broke all balloon ascension records by taking it 46 minutes. 3 eggs. J. Kim

April 10, 1937, Saturday

I woke up early this morning, took my weather report and went to see how the boobies were making out setting on the chicken's eggs. I found only one chick alive out of six eggs placed under three different boobies. The chick was still in its shell when I brought it back to the house. V. Kim rigged a crude incubator for the motherless chick. The boys did their daily job of cleaning up around the camp. When everything was finished J. Kim and I went to see whether we could add any more victims to our shark list. Pea was busy making a watch stand so did not join us in our adventure for sharks. We were very much disappointed when we arrived at the famous shark pond. No sharks were in sight so we decided to wait for a while. I caught a red snapper while we were waiting for the tide to bring in the sharks. At one thirty in the afternoon we gave up hope for shark fishing and returned to the camp with the red snapper. J. Kim wanted the red snapper for shark bait this evening. J. Kim, V. Kim and I had a haircut today. Our hair was cut close to the scalp. The boys call it bald head. I caught a cold going around without a hat on this evening and the other boys complained about it too. I am afraid we must sleep with our hats on. 3 eggs. E. Young.

April 11, 1937, Sunday

Another Sunday has arrived and the boys will all have a good day's rest. Last night Pea, Eddie and I went to catch sharks in the channel right front of the camp. We caught twelve sharks in all with two eight-footers each weighing about 400 pounds. We had breakfast at 9:30 prepared by Victor Kim. After breakfast we three fishermen again went to cut off the shark fins and dried them. Pea and Victor kept themselves busy by cutting out the shark jaws while Eddie and I cut open one of the vertebrae. Last night

Eddie dug out four eyes and preserved them in formalin. The whole gang took a nap this afternoon and woke up about 4:30. While our cook was preparing supper we three segregated the good onions and spuds from the spoiled. We found that many of the spuds and onions are spoiled. Our boobie brood chick died today from lack of mother's warmth and care. Victor rigged up a special incubator for the chick last night but it did not do the chick any good. Eddie fed our thirsty plants with water this evening. He collected 2 eggs.

April 12, 1937, Monday

After breakfast the four inhabitants of the island devoted part of the day moving the radio and its parts into the new house. Victor Kim had plenty to do assembling the apparatus together again. Pea and J. Kim connected the charging panel and the generator. I was the handy man behind the broom after everything was removed from our sleeping quarter. This afternoon our operator complained about the sun rays shining through our doorless house and ruining the batteries. J. Kim built a door to remedy this evil. He and Pea also built an awning over the door to make it more convenient for our radio operator. I touched up the floor of our parlor with gray paint. The acid had saturated into the lumber and left evidence of ugly spots here and there. Operator Kim brought down the old aerial and replaced a half wave zepp antenna direction facing Honolulu. V. Kim contacted KPF tonight and stated that the change of antenna has improved the performance of his radio set. He received message that the TANEY might make a trip over these islands five weeks from this date. 2 eggs. E. Young.

April 13, 1937, Tuesday

Pea and I woke up at 6:00 a.m. this morning. Pea took his morning reading while I went to catch some awholeholes to use as bait for catching uluas. I caught lots of bait but I failed to hook any uluas. We had a good breakfast at 8:45 prepared by Eddie. After chow everyone attended their daily duty. Our new radio shack needed a shelf so I made one and installed it. Pea and I hauled some small rocks from the beach to spread them around the surrounding of our new radio shack. Eddie got busy and boiled his three blankets with salt water and soap. Young laundry claims that he had a difficult time in washing the army blankets. At 3:15 to 4:00 p.m. we had light rain. It seemed as though we were going to have a heavy rain but the nimbus clouds floated right over the island. While it was raining Pea rigged up two temporary drain pipes to save some rain water. Again at 6:30 and 8:00 p.m. we had light showers. The boys all had a good evening for we all joined in and had group singing. We sang mostly old Hawaiian songs. 2 eggs. J. Kim

April 14, 1937, Wednesday

Since we had nothing to do till after breakfast I tried my luck with the uluas. I saw many of them but they don't seem to be hungry this morning. I was so busy trying to enticed the uluas to grab my hook that I forgot all about breakfast. We spent nearly the whole day improving our environment. Pea cleaned up our supply shack and brought all of our medical supplies in our house. He also made a fancy rug out of manilla rope for the house. J. Kim and I packed more coral rocks to complete the walk leading from the radio shack to the house. In the afternoon I left the house and went fishing on the north-western part of the island. After three hours of fishing under the hot sun I was rewarded with a bite. I landed a 20 pound red snapper. This wasn't the kind of fish I hoped to catch but I brought it back to the camp just the same. When I arrived at the camp J. Kim and Pea got busy making shark hooks. We planned to use the red snapper for shark bait. About seven o'clock in the evening we all cast our shark lines in the water. I started the gang off by landing the first shark. Before I had a chance to unhook my victim J. Kim and Pea landed two more sharks. Fifteen sharks were to our credit last night. 3 eggs. E. Young.

April 15, 1937, Thursday

At 6:00 a.m. the alarm rang to wake me up from my deep slumber. After taking my morning reading I went down the beach to catch some bait for hooking uluas. I caught some bait all right but no uluas came close to the shore again. The fishes were sure know when a danger man's around. Failing to catch any fish I went to cut off the fins from the 15 sharks we caught last night and dried them. The charging

generator got started at 8 o'clock sharp and it made so much noise that the three sleeping beauties had to get out of bed. Victor attended his cooking, Eddie fed the chickens and Pea went to the beach to carry some water for washing dishes. We had breakfast at 9 o'clock. As Bak Sung says good stuff we had corned beef hash, mash, pineapple, flapjacks and Pea's special, "pork and beans." After eating the gang occupied their time in reading and Vic worked on some math problems. Since the cooler box was standing idle around the place I got busy and break it apart because I want to use the lumber for some good purpose. Eddie and I dragged the dead sharks in the channel when the tide was low. He and I also took the food inventory for the half month. In the night Eddie and Pea played honeymoon trump. 3 eggs. J. Kim

April 16, 1937, Friday

We had an interesting talk by our spokesman A. Pea this morning at breakfast. His conversation based on his job at Wake Island. His talk gave us a vivid picture of the island with its hotel and means of transportation. We were so interested in his talk that we forgot all about the time and how late it was. It was near noon time when we left the breakfast table. Beside doing our daily job of cleaning around the camp each individual found something to do that would improve the appearance of the place. Pea went around leveling the grounds in front of the kitchen. He sure stirred a lot of dust, when he started to shovel a mound [sic] down. If I am not mistaken some sparks flew from his shovel too. J. Kim constructed a shade for the generator. He stated that the shade will protect the generator from the sun's rays and keep it cool when it's operating. So far the old generator has been doing its job faithfully. We are proud of our new generator and aim to keep it in good working condition. Our plants don't seem to grow fast enough so I played the part of Luther Burbank trying to remedy their ailment. I loosen the dirt about the plants put more dirt around each one of them and piled stones around the tins that protect them from the sun and chickens. The chickens are making life miserable for the plants. They pick on the plant's leaves, making them look bare. 3 eggs. E. Young

April 17, 1937, Saturday

For breakfast we had doughnuts special this morning prepared by none other than Edward Young. Besides doughnuts we had canned fruit, coffee, quaker oats and canned fish and meats. After breakfast, Pea removed the work bench from its position between the government house and the supply shack to a new location besides the beacon. He also spent much of his time transforming an old condemned kitchen knife into a dagger. He quotes that it will take him approximately two months to get it into shape for it is made of very hard steel. Eddie and I went fishing on the southwest section of the island. We were fortunate to land two popaas, (rock cods [sic – cod?]) three sharks, four red snappers and one fish that we don't know the name. In all we caught about three hundred pounds of fish. E. Young caught the grand daddy of all the snappers for it's the largest one we ever saw around these islands yet. Bak Sung got busy and rigged up a receiver or unit that would supply us with music. Tonight Pea, Eddie and I went down the channel to catch sharks. Pea and I landed one apiece while Eddie caught four. The sharks are getting wise or they must be scarce around here. 1 egg. J. Kim

April 18, 1937, Sunday

Took my weather report for 6:00 a.m. then jumped in bed again to satisfy my sleepy head. Pea and I dodged the "sandman" till 11:30 p.m. last night, so the results are two sleepy heads this Sunday morning. I was aroused by the cook, J. Kim. He has altered this weekend by opening one gallon of Bartlett pears for breakfast. This is a rare treat to us because our supply of this article is scarce. Pea spent the morning making a sheath for his home-made dagger. J. Kim reinforced his "gunboat" or 2 x 4 wooden slipper with galvanized tin under the soles. The latter part of the afternoon we all sat about reading magazines and books. I read a few verses from the "Testament", then turned my attention to the magazines. V. Kim concentrated on his math and geometry problems all day. He's getting to be a wizard on math. We all gathered about the radio shack after supper to hear a music broadcast from New Jersey. The shack is so small that it can accommodate one person with enough elbow space. Pea, J. Kim and I sat on the steps

and boxes outside the shack. With a good program of music and the moon shining from a clear blue sky over our heads made this a perfect night. The program ended at 7:30 p.m. Honolulu time. 3 eggs. E. Young

April 19, 1937, Monday

Sleeping on a new bed last night I woke up this morning a well-rested man. My new bed is placed in our supposed to be kitchen in the government house and it's a cot with my mattresses. I sure had a good sleep for I beat the alarm clock to it and got up at 6:00 a.m. to take my morning report. At 7:30 our charging generator started humming again after a three-day's vacation. It ran for 8 ½ hours. Our batteries are all in good shape since we got this new motor. Victor got breakfast ready at 8:30 and when we left the table it was about 9:30. After eating every individual attended to his daily assignment. Pea was laundryman today, washing all his dirty clothes, that were soiled by William Kaina and W. Tavares. This boy Pea sure knows how to wash them for you can't see a speck of dirt on his newly laundered clothing. Eddie and I went to catch some crabs and aholeholes at 4:00 p.m. Got about 10 crabs and 15 aholeholes which Eddie prepared for supper. We also fixed a gaff hook to add to our shark catching equipment. This evening the gang sat around the radio shack to hear Hawaiian music for the first time. 3 eggs. J. Kim

April 20, 1937, Tuesday

Our cooks Pea and J. Kim were the first ones up this morning. Joe started the generator which interrupted my beauty sleep. I attended to the chickens when I could no longer concentrate on my sleep. My left eye bothers me this morning. I went to breakfast with one eye swollen. The boys made some wise crack about my "lamp." The "menehunes" of Jarvis Island had a busy day. J. Kim and I kept the saw and hammer working all day. Joe made a fancy stand with shelves for toilet articles, tooth brush, pictures, and mirror. I worked on a tray for pencils, ink bottle and mending articles. Pea spent the day cleaning around the camp. He watered the plants in the evening. Operator Kim had math problems up to his ear all day long. Joe, Pea and I quit working at 4:00 p.m. Joe finished his project and applied the first coat of paint. My project needs a little more touching up. Supper was served at 5:30 p.m. After supper headed for the radio shack. The gang expects Hawaiian music from Honolulu. The broadcast was supposed to come on at 7:45 p.m. Honolulu time. We all waited up to 8:15 p.m. and were disappointed when no Hawaiian music came on the air. 1 egg. E. Young

April 21, 1937, Wednesday

With one of his eye half closed, Eddie woke up early and prepared our breakfast. We had an unusual meal for he baked some good biscuits. His eye is worse today and we don't know the cause, for there is not exterior signs. After eating, the whole population turned to and got busy all day. Last night Victor had a little trouble with his small generator so this morning he took it apart and found that two brushes were worn out. For the first time he ever did hard work by making them two brushes out of dry cell battery carbon. He assembled and tested the generator about 3:00 p.m. and it seems to work very well, he stated. This morning I have my stand a second coat of paint. I painted one of an old baking powder can to store our table sugar supply in, for our present one is not ant-proof. Pea and I did some camp cleaning and straightening up of the kitchen. Pea then got busy and leveled up some high lumps of sand and coral that were scattered about the surroundings of the camp. Eddie was our fisherman today. He caught some aholeholes for bait and went for big game hunting. After losing two hooks he tried again and the third time he got a 20 pound red snapper. 3 eggs. J. Kim

April 22, 1937, Thursday

I had a difficult time checking the reading on the anemometer with one eye this morning. Applied hot towel to eye before breakfast to reduce the swell. About 12 o'clock noon J. Kim and I went fishing on the south western part of the island. The tide was just coming in when we arrived at our fishing spot. We spent nearly the whole afternoon fishing. We caught about ninety pounds of fish, all of it red snappers.

Because red snappers are noted for their rubber meat down here, every pound of it was thrown back in the ocean, after we had our fun catching them. Pea was busy at the camp all day rearranging our tool box. He made a container for our set of drills. V. Kim changed the batteries for the radio and spent the rest of the day with his math books. It's extra warm in the house today because there's hardly any wind. The instrument indicates 2 miles wind from the south east. We had drizzles at 5:00 and 7:00 p.m. but no heavy rain. Many times we thought it might rain due to the dark clouds around the island. There's something queer about the clouds here, it keeps one guessing all day. One time it's cloudy and before you know it the sky is clear. 3 eggs. E. Young

April 23, 1937

Since I am the weatherman today I had to wake up at 6:00 a.m. to take the morning reading. Exactly at 7 o'clock our charging generator started humming and kept it up until 4:30 in the afternoon. Pea continued cleaning, greasing and sharpening tools from where he left off yesterday. When he came to the saws he got stuck but only for a little while for he built a saw sharpening stand and sharpened saws until 5:00 p.m. What seemed to me as being an easy project took me about seven hours to do it and not quite finished for it was getting close to supper time. It is nothing but a small tooth paste and brush rack for us to store our tooth pastes and tooth brushes that are laying all over the place at present. I presume by tomorrow I will have the rack painted with its two coats of paints. Victor inspected our panel board today and found it overheated from lack of air so he got busy and drilled some holes in the stand to let more air in. Since Eddie is having eye trouble, he is staying in the house most of the time. The sun is too hot and it is not good for his eye. 3 eggs. J. Kim

April 24, 1937, Saturday

Jarvis Island people were up early this morning. The cook got busy preparing breakfast, while the rest of the boys did some odd jobs until breakfast time. Our generator was on the job, charging the dead batteries. We discussed about the possible trip to Samoa when the TANEY comes down to the islands this time. Since we have very little to do today we lingered long after breakfast talking and planning the course the TANEY might make on her arrival. Peas was our saw-sharpener. I can't vouch whether he's a good sharpener yet for we haven't tried the implement. Pea says the saws are much better now. J. Kim have his masterpiece (toilet rack) its first coat of paint. He applied his best strokes painting this rack. Later in the afternoon the rack received its second coat of paint. V. Kim seems to have trouble with his receiver. The transformer in the receiver is not functioning properly. He has to substitute resistance couplings. For three nights operator Kim tried to make contact with K6GNW of Howland but no answer came back. He made his final attempt tonight but got no results. The radio set is too weak. 4 eggs. E. Y.

April 25, 1937, Sunday

Another Sunday has arrived but to the people here it is just another day for every one got up at 6:00 a.m. which is our daily awakening hour. At 6:30 our cook, Eddie, was over the stove preparing us a very good and delicious breakfast. What a meal! What a meal! Eddie's biscuit special, fruit salad, sausage, mush, eggs, pork and beans and coffee, for who could ask for more with a breakfast like that which is fit for a king. After we had our fill we all sat around the table and had a fine argument over motors. The point was that the size of motor does not count in this modern day of invention for a smaller motor can have just as much power as a big one depending on how it is built. We could not settle the argument for we don't have the facts and there is no authority on motors among our group. Pea, Eddie and I spent part of the afternoon studying the radio code. For a short period the boys seem to know it pretty well. At 4:30 the gang had a plunge in the water to cool off and give the bodies a little scrubbing. After bathing Pea and I polished a little with the semaphore signals. 4 eggs. J. Kim

April 26, 1937, Monday

Early this morning I was surprised by an attack from the rear. When I turned about to see who my aggressor was, I saw our proud rooster preparing another attack. He took me unawares while in the act of

feeding the chicks. Before he could spur me the second time, I gave him a slap on the brain box. He was down on the ground for a count of one, then took to his heel. I followed him up with some stones which turned the cocky fellow over for another count. I think he will mind his own business the next time. J. Kim and I did some digging this morning. Our present incinerator is nearly filled so we are preparing another before hand. We did not make much headway today because the digging was hard. There's too much coral rocks around the place. Pea straightened things around our supply shack. We reinforced the structures about the building and cleaned up the refuse within the place. V. Kim wracked his brains with math problems. He's preparing for college and is making the best of his stay here. We all had another treat of Hawaiian program tonight by the National Broadcasting station. Every bit of it was enjoyed by us people. 3 eggs. E. Young

April 27, 1937, Tuesday

Pea, Eddie and I journeyed over to the Amaranth after breakfast to fix up a slab over the lead plate which is exposed to boobie bird droppings at the present. We took over some chipping tools so that we could dig a little in the cement in order to place the slab in the crevice to have it firm. We dug the crevice all right but we forgot the slab back at the camp so leaving our work half finished we went fishing. Eddie caught most of the fishes for us. He speared and caught three lobsters while Pea speared a single aholehole. On our way back to camp, we carried some lead pipes back that were laying idle along the waters edge and the boys are planning to do something useful with the lead. For the last month we were eating mostly canned foods for supper so since today we caught some fish and lobsters our routine was broken and we had sea food instead. This evening Eddie and I went down the channel to hook sharks but both of us did not have a single bite. Again this evening at 7:45 we were thrilled by the sweet Hawaiian melodies that came from Station KGU. 4 eggs. J. Kim

April 28, 1937, Wednesday

It's getting so that we boys of Jarvis Island can not sleep overtime in the morning. We've been having intruders all these mornings. At six o'clock sharp the chicks walk in the house chirping their lungs out, demanding their breakfast. They never stop making noise until some one wakes up to feed them. J. Kim had the urge to do some laundry this morning. With a tub full of clothes, he walked down the beach to do his scrubbing. Our net needs mending so Pea who's skillful at this job made an implement for this purpose. He also bored holes in our broom and mop handles to hang them up on the wall. The island is short of pant's belt, so Kini Pea is making one out of cord. V. Kim was in charge of our charging generator today. While the generator was working, he fixed up a pair of KGMB coils for the receiver. These coils, if function, will bring us music and news from Honolulu. Seven o'clock operator Kim tuned in for KGMB and we were happy for the home made coils brought results. Honolulu station came in soft but loud enough for us to hear the music and new broadcast. V. Kim and I stayed up late listening to the sweet music. 4 eggs. E. Young

April 29, 1937, Thursday

Cook Eddie Young made some nice doughnuts this morning and every one ate a hearty meal. With stomachs full the whole gang attended to some odd jobs. I started off with sewing some holes in one of my pants that I washed yesterday. I also spent much time in making a tiny magazine rack. I will place it near my bed for at present I have my magazines scattered over my bunk. I varnished it and am having it dried now. Eddie got tired of staying in the house and read so he walked over to our new incinerator and did some pick and shovel work. While Eddie was on the other side working he called my attention and we sent messages by the semaphore [sic semaphore] signal. All the boys are learning the signals. Too many broken bottles and glasses are laying around the surroundings so Pea took a pail and picked up many of them and threw them away. After seeing so many folding chairs on the boats, Pea pictured one in his mind and built one. It is not completed yet so he will continue on it either tomorrow or the next day. Operator Victor Kim did not have his broadcast coils correct so today he worked on it and rewound his speaker. 4 eggs.

April 30, 1937, Friday

Our leader J. Kim determined to finish the job on the Amaranth monument today. We left the camp about 9:30 a.m. and headed toward the Amaranth. Although Mr. Black suggested stone slabs to protect the inscription plate from the bird guano, we substituted a piece of tin. J. Kim made a nice shade out of the tin. When the tin shade was mounted above the monument inscription plate, the monument looked like a house with awning window or a Ford roadster cab. In three hours time we have finished our job with the monument. Two hours were spent for fishing. Pea and I caught four lobsters and a few fishes which were added to our daily routine of can goods for supper. V. Kim took charge of the weather reports while we were busy working over at the Amaranth. The radio speaker still needs a little more perfecting so the operator put some time on it. The gang gathered around the radio shack at 6:30 p.m. to listen in for the news of the day. At 8 p.m. we enjoyed a music broadcast by KGMB. Several details of Lei Day were announced last night. The program ended at 8:30 p.m. We completed the night reading magazines.

May 1, 1937, Saturday

This is the first of May and it is a day of celebration for most of the world but not these little isles in the Pacific on account there's no flowers here to brightens or change the atmosphere. Since it is a holiday every one slept a little overtime this morning. To celebrate our May Day the whole population of Jarvis stayed in camp and read stories from magazines. This evening for supper our cook Victor spent a gallon can of pears which we took as our main dish for our holiday celebration. We did not eat all the pears but kept it for a little later hour. Victor changed all the run-down batteries from the radio set and connected them to the charging panel ready to be charged tomorrow. At 6:30 p.m. we gathered around the radio shack to listen to some sweet music played by Annie Kerr's trip from station KGMB in Honolulu. From 9:15 to 10:00 p.m. we listened in to the May Day program broadcasted from the Young Hotel Roof Garden. Although we could not be at home to see or hear it, we all enjoyed it very much over the air. We ended our celebrating at 10:30 when we ate the remaining portion of the canned pears. 3 eggs.

May 2, 1937, Sunday

This being Sunday we all slept a little overtime. Cook, Pea, woke up to prepare breakfast while the rest of us remained in our beds till mess call. J. Kim was up reading magazines in bed when the cook woke V. Kim and me for breakfast. From the breakfast table one could see the clear blue ocean. The ocean is so calm this morning that it gave us the notion to build a boat or canoe and go fishing for tuna. All through the morning meal, we talked about canoe and fishing. Pea made the conversation more interesting by adding few of his fishing experiences on the island of Hawaii. V. Kim had the generator going right after breakfast. J. Kim attended to the chickens while I struggled with the dishes. When the duty for the morning was done, we all resided in the house and read magazines all day long. One o'clock V. Kim and I took the balloon sounding. We were only able to take two readings because of the sudden shift of clouds hid the balloon. We spent few minutes graphing the balloon ascension. It was pretty warm this afternoon so we all went for a swim in nature's big swimming tank. We felt fresh after the plunge and came back to continue our magazines. 4 eggs. E. Young

May 3, 1937, Monday

Our cook woke up earlier than the rest of the gang and was attending to his cooking when he happened to look toward the western horizon and saw the mast of a ship coming toward the island. It was about seven a.m. when Eddie spotted the yacht. He then came in the house and woke the other three boys up from their quiet and peaceful slumber. At first we did not believe him for we thought he was fooling but when we looked toward the west there it was, the "Cressida", the name of the yacht which we found out later. A launch came to shore at 8:30 a.m. with four men and two girls. This group is collecting birds, fishes and other specimen for the Philadelphia Museum. If I'm not mistaken the two girls that came on land are the first to ever set foot on Jarvis. The "Cressida" is one hundred and seventy two feet long, with twenty three people on board and came from New York. They left the island at 12:00 noon. We all went over to

the Amaranth to finish our project. We painted the tin cab with aluminum paint. After work we all went fishing for the tide was going down. Eddie caught four lobsters and one moana. We had lobsters and fish for our supper. 4 eggs. J. Kim

May 4, 1937, Tuesday

Woke up early this morning to make my weather report. There's very little clouds in the sky, except around the horizon. Everything seems peaceful this day for there's hardly any wind blowing over the island. Birds could be seen diving for their breakfast. We had breakfast at 8 o'clock. The lobster and eggs J. Kim prepared tasted extra good. Our morning topic was about the visitors and their voyages. These people claimed that they wandered about the sea nearly six months. We can't help but envying the people who are cruising on the "Cressida" in our conversation this fine morning. The generator was doing its usual job while we tidied the surrounding and the house. Pea found two pieces of 2" x 4" and made himself a nice pair of wooden slippers when his job for the morning was done. J. Kim, who by the way has a baseball head, kept himself busy nearly all day making a catcher's glove out of canvas. He stuffed the home made glove with cotton. He and Pea tried it out this afternoon and the glove held its own with all the swift ball Pea threw to J. Kim. Captain J. Kim decided to have a baseball practice tomorrow. Again we listened to the sweet music from KGU this evening and felt lost when the broadcast ended. 2 eggs. E. Young

May 5, 1937, Wednesday

Arose at six this morning to take my morning weather readings. The sky was pretty cloudy but the tide was very low. As usual the chicks came in very early and disturbed our restful sleep. Victor, our cook for the day, got up at 7:30 and had breakfast ready at 8:30. After a fine meal everyone attended to their daily duties. It is about five days now that the mother hen have left her chicks. The chicks are lost without their mother and are making more noise than ever. They are growing very fast. Pea, the inventor and builder of this island planned and constructed a pantograph. With the help of good old Webster he built it and it looks all right. In the near future he will make a test by drawing the map of the island. He wants the map as a souvenir. My home-made catcher's glove had its full time workout today but catcher Eddie (Mickey Cockrane [sic – Cochrane]) says that it is not so good because the meat is shifting around and leaving the center bare. On Jarvis we have real major and national league baseball players brought down from the states. As catcher we have Eddie (Mickey Cockrane), pitcher Joe (Dizzy Dean), and second base Pea (Johnny Evers). After warming up we all took a plunge in the ocean. 4 eggs. J. Kim

May 6, 1937, Thursday

There's a sudden change of wind this morning. We have a cold wind coming from the south. The heaven is covered with thick cumulus clouds. In fact it has been so cloudy today that the sun was obscured nearly all day. Pea using the pantograph drew a nice map of Jarvis Island from the blueprint map made by the Itasca. He spent a good part of the day tracing it. J. Kim did odd jobs around the house to make the day fly. The tide was low and the ocean was inviting. As soon as the stack of dishes were washed, I grabbed my spear, goggles and line and went fishing. I speared a few good size aholeholes for bait. Shark was the only big fish I caught this fine day. When I returned J. Kim and Pea were busy making barbs. Since my spear needed a barb badly too, I got busy and fixed my spear up right away. While I was washing the dishes after supper operator Kim yelled out, "Hey, the Hindenburg caught fire." Fifty persons were alive from the crowd that went up with her. The cause of the fire is a blank. We listed [sic – listened?] to the dance music from KGMB then turned in for the night. 3 eggs. E. Young

May 7, 1937, Friday

We three fishermen decided to go fishing today so this morning Eddie prepared an early breakfast. Although we had an early breakfast the cook baked some good biscuits and he claimed it was the best he ever baked so far. To me there's the no doubt about it for they were soft and tender and very delicious. With specially prepared spears, we three, Eddie, Pea and I, went to a new spot to fish on the northeast

section of the Island. Before this our spears did not have any barbs so after fixing three spears with barbs yesterday we decided to try them out today. They seem to work very well for we caught eighteen aholeholes. Eddie tested his spear on a shark but the shark was too strong, for it bent his spear and broke off his barb. He came back to camp at 12:15 and cleaned the fishes and salted them. Jarvis Island Bakery is working regularly for today. Eddie our baker made a one-dollar apple pie which we ate as our dessert for supper. I can say it was the first of its kind to be made on this island and it was very good. Victor stayed at home and worked on his math and geometry problems. As a chicken man he is very lucky for today is his poultry day and our five hens all laid one egg apiece. He must have chicken power in him. 5 eggs. J. Kim

May 8, 1937, Saturday

I made a lot of noise this morning while making my weather report that I woke the whole gang up. They did not like the idea of my arousing them so early in the morning. V. Kim told me to shut up in a language that I did not understand. He must have had his language all twisted when I interrupted his peaceful slumber. J. Kim cooked a good breakfast of mush, flapjacks, coffee and scrambled eggs. Somehow the food tasted much better this morning because we all woke early and went to breakfast free from our sleep. After taking my 9 o'clock weather reading, I went to work and fixed my spear with a new barb. Pea walked around the camp collecting bottles and glasses. He dug a hole and buried his treasures of broken glasses. In the afternoon J. Kim and I had a baseball practice. I was his inexperienced catcher. It was pretty hot so after forty-five minutes of baseball throwing we decided to call it a day. Having rested for a while J. Kim, Pea and I went for a plunge in the big tank provided by Nature. V. Kim was too busy with his books and can't be bothered. I took my spear down the swimming hole with me. While the boys were cooling off I speared three uhus for shark bait. 4 eggs. E. Young

May 9, 1937, Sunday

Last night when most of the people in the cities and towns were having a good time, Eddie and I were down the channel casting our lines for sharks. The tide wasn't so good but we managed to catch eight sharks which gave us twenty-four shark fins. Pea was tired of overworking yesterday so he went to bed early. I woke up at 6 o'clock this morning and took my morning reports. The chicks came crying in the house so I had to silence them by feeding them some scratched feed. The sky was covered with few colored alto-cumulus clouds and the tide was gradually going down. I did not want to awaken the other boys for today is Sunday and it's a day for good rest. About 8 o'clock everybody got up and Victor, our cook, went to prepare breakfast. Eddie drank some castor oil yesterday but it did not work so today before breakfast he drank some again. We had breakfast at 9 o'clock. After a long rest our generator started working again today. We ran it for seven hours. Pea took inventory of the carpenter's tools. We have no inventory sheets so he made some out of ordinary papers. Our cook took an early bath so we three took a plunge at 4:30. Had supper at 5:10 and listened to Hawaiian music from 7:15 to 7:30 from Chicago. 5 eggs.

May 10, 1937, Monday

J. Kim and I had the time of our life spearing fishes this morning. We walked along the southwestern coast of the island spearing aholeholes and ulua. We were lucky to come across a school of aholeholes trapped in a small hole. The hole was so crowded with fishes that Joe and I decided to spear only the big ones. It was a job singling out the big fellows with all the small ones in the way. Our day's catch totaled up to forty aholeholes, one ulua, one shark and one red snapper. Pea picked more broken bottles and glasses around the place. He dug several holes to dispose of his junk. He also fixed up two sign boards. One for the radio shack and the other for the hydrogen house. We're short on B. Batteries so operator Kim is using more storage batteries. The generator is working overtime these days. V. Kim had it going for seven hours today. Our radio bug is still concentrating on his geometry. For supper we had breaded ulua special. The cook also added a special gravy to go with the ulua. The boys side stepped the gravy

and ate their ulua dry. Gazing around the northwestern part of the island I saw a large colony of birds parking too near our camp. I told the boys we better start driving them away. 4 eggs.

May 11, 1937, Tuesday

Pea got up at 6 o'clock to take his weather reports and while doing so woke me up by the sound of the buzzer. Since I have changed my sleeping quarters to our back room I can sleep swell up to 6 a.m. and no farther for we have all our weather instruments in that one room. When Eddie, our cook, woke up I was lying in bed and reading magazines. He prepared a breakfast of tuna special and crispy crust doughnuts, with mush and coffee to go with them. Victor Kim started the generator going before breakfast and ran it until 3 p.m. This is the third day in succession it has been working because the batteries are being used more frequently now. So far it has been doing its work satisfactorily with no broken downs to trouble us. Pea was busy all day printing the sign for our new radio shack. He also mixed some paints together to from a darker colored paint. He has painted the surface of the signs white and the letterings will be dark gray. I slept two and one-half hours this afternoon and when I got up I went to place nine eggs in the chickens' nest for one of our hens is in the stage of brooding. 4 eggs. J. Kim

May 12, 1937, Wednesday

We all woke up early this morning with the exception of our radio operator. The cook was on the job in the kitchen. Pea did some first class printing while I added a few more feet to our new incinerator. I felt hot after an hour of pick and shovel so the digging was left to be continued some other time. After a good plunge in the cool water I was ready for the ham and eggs. J. Kim and I gave Pea a hand printing signs for the different shacks we have around the vicinity. Because we lack the proper brushes for this job, Joe and I had a difficult time. We spent more time wiping off the excess paint around the painted words. The Jarvis Island baseball team had a real practice today. We played until the noon heat was too much for us, then we all went for a good swim. V. Kim had the generator going for seven hours. He contacted K6ODC [Baker Island] at 9 p.m. Our hens look like turkeys now without feathers around their necks. They have been picking each other's neck so much that now their necks are nude. The eat feathers like the way we eat cake or something delicious. 3 eggs. E. Young

May 13, 1937, Thursday

Our cook woke up a little late this morning we had had breakfast at 9:30. For the fifth consecutive day our faithful generator did its work of charging dead batteries. Pea did his daily work by posting the signs that he made on their respective shacks. Pea did a good Samaritan's deed today by sewing a canvas cover for our theodolite. Before this the theodolite was carried back and forth from the balloon shack and it is quite a job for the observer to lift the weight. Now we plan to leave it outside and have it covered so that the rain can't get at it. Eddie our chicken doctor fixed the leg of one little rooster that we have by applying some alcohol to the bruise. The chick got hurt from a pitched ball yesterday. He also cleaned out the chicken coop. After taking my 12 o'clock weather readings today I went over to the shark pond to bring back some dried fins that we left there to dry. Shark pond is located on the southwestern part of the island and it is approximately one and one half miles from our camp. The tide was low when I got there so I went fishing out on the reef. I speared a large balloon fish weighing about 25 pounds by my estimation. 3 eggs. J. Kim

May 14, 1937, Friday

It was exceptionally cold this morning and we all hated to leave our bunks. The weather man took his morning report and found that the dew point was lower than usual. V. Kim's groaning last night interrupted my sleep several times. He must have been dreaming or the wind coming through our wide open windows were making him uncomfortable. I was trying to make up my sleep but found it impossible with the gang making a lot of noise in the house. From our camp I saw a school of ulua seeking for their breakfast. Since they were hungry chasing small fishes, I was sure that they would bite a line with a good bait. I spent one hour trying to entice the big brutes with my "A" one bait but they were

too wise. They seem to know a hook when it's there and keep far away from it. Pea built a high platform for the gasoline drums. With the drums high up it made the process of filling gas into the five gallon tins more convenient. When the construction was completed Joe and I helped Pea roll the drums up the platform. V. Kim and I stayed up late last night listening to KGMB music broadcast. The night was calm and clear except for few specks of clouds along the western horizon. At 10:30 p.m. the music started to fade so Victor and I closed up for the night. 3 eggs. E. Young

May 15, 1937, Saturday

This morning while I was still sleeping in peace Pea came in the room to take his reports and waking me up. After Pea left I slept for a little while longer and when I got up again Eddie was in the kitchenette preparing breakfast. For breakfast we had bacon and eggs and biscuit special. Having our fill we chatted around the table for a while then each individual attended to his daily duties. Since our present spears are too small for spearing sharks, Eddie planned to manufacture a harpoon to do damages to all the sharks that come to shallow water. He has straightened one of our large hooks to be the harpoon point. For a handle he has ripped a 2 x 4 lumber and is planning to whittle it down to a round slender pole. The handle is about fourteen feet long and he is one third done with the whittling. Pea took inventory of the cooking utensils, gas and water supplies, and all other tools that we have on hand. This evening I took inventory of our food supplies. Victor Kim spent most of his time working math problems and later in the evening he contacted K6ODC of Baker and K6KPF of Honolulu. 4 eggs. J. Kim

May 16, 1937, Sunday

J. Kim woke up seven o'clock to prepare breakfast. The rest of us, boys read magazines until the cook announced breakfast. The ocean's calm this morning and the tide is just about to ebb. There are hardly any clouds in the sky. Just a few cumulus clouds could be seen around the horizon. While observing the northwestern horizon I saw several flocks of birds circling schools of fish. At times I could see some of the fishes leaping in the air. Since J. Kim's hair has been constantly falling off, he asked me to cut his hair. I gave him a summer cut (bald head) and then shaved the head to deflect the sun's rays. He did not want to cut all of his hair so I made a neat half moon job on the top of his head, leaving the hair on the side alone. He'd make a good stand in for Edgar Kennedy now. We spent part of the evening answering the 20 questions in the Liberty Magazines. Most of the questions were hard to answer and we had some fun trying to see how many of the questions we could make out correctly. The cook forgot all about the time because we were all interested in the questions of the Liberty Magazine. Operator Kim contacted K6ODC of Baker. He received a fish story from Baker, saying that they caught 180 mullets. K6ODC confessed later that Howland caught 180 mullets. 3 eggs.

May 17, 1937, Monday

Got up at 6 o'clock to take my reports while all the other boys were still sleeping. At seven everyone woke up at the same time. Victor, the cook, attended the cooking while the rest staying in the house and read stories. Breakfast call was sounded at 8:30 and we all scampered to the kitchen. Jarvis has developed a new baker by the person, Victor Kim. He baked some good cakes for breakfast this morning. Eddie ate something yesterday that did not suit his stomach for last night he threw out everything that he had for supper. He did not sleep well last night so today after breakfast he went to bed and woke up at 3:30. Pea accompanied Eddie by sleeping a little in the afternoon. Our catcher's mitt did not have enough mittw [sic] in it and it was raising Cain with Eddie's hand so I added more to it this morning. I spent my day lying in bed and reading magazines. Our plants are growing up very fine by few of them have died on account of the chickens having eaten all the young shoots. Pea fed the plants a good dose of water this evening. He and I emptied all the rubbish and tin can boxes after supper. Victor turned on the radio at 6:30 p.m. and we heard the latest news broadcasted from station KGMB in Honolulu. Contacted K6ODC and was informed that the rats ate four of their young chicks. Sad Case. 3 eggs. J. Kim

May 18, 1937, Tuesday

Breakfast was too early to suit us this morning. We all dragged our half sleepy body to the table. Pea, our cook, was amused by our sleepy appearance. I was not feeling very well so I remained in the house reading the theories of radio. V. Kim aided me with some of the difficult terms of the text book. The book I am reading is more for "Hams" or amateur radio operators. It's called "The Radio Amateur's Handbook." J. Kim who felt ambitious today worked a few hours digging the incinerator. Pea spent his time shaping his eight inch dagger. He made the dagger out of an old discarded knife. It took some time to shape it up. Now he possesses one of the best dagger on this rock. We had a baseball practice in the early part of the afternoon. I pitched for a while and the J. Kim and I exchanged positions. Pea joined us in the latter part. While we were having our fun pitching baseball, dark clouds could be seen forming in the northeastern part off the island. Few minutes later we were playing in the rain. The ball was slippery and hard to control in the rain. Although our throws went wild most of the time, we enjoyed playing in the cool atmosphere. Baker, V. Kim, baked a cake for supper. The cake tasted good and we all expect more the next time. 3 eggs. E. Young

May 19, 1937, Wednesday

There was hardly any wind early this morning when Pea took his reading and continued being the same all through the day. Jarvis Island's number one baker, Eddie Young, baked some crispy crunch biscuits for breakfast. Mr. Young got busy and whittled his spear handle to a very good shape but it is not completed yet. In the afternoon he went spearing fishes in front of the camp but failed to catch any fish. At one o'clock Victor and Eddie took the balloon ascension. The northwest wind was very shifty so they had to use three balloons in order to take the correct sounding. The old hydrogen tank got empty so they replace a new tank today. Pea got tired of staying in the house and read stories so he picked up some dirty clothes and went down the beach to do some scrubbing. While Pea was washing and Eddie diving, Victor and I were in the supply shack doing some stacking can work. We placed more canned goods on the shelves. Since we were stationed on this island, today we witnessed the hottest day so far. The temperature was 90° under the shade from 12 noon to 3 p.m. From 6 a.m. to 9 p.m. the average wind velocity is 2 2/3 miles. The day was too hot to suit Victor Kim for he went to cool off four times in the water. 2 eggs. J. Kim

May 20, 1937, Thursday

We have a mild wind from the south east this morning. There's a slight drop in the temperature and the breeze coming from the south is cool and refreshing. Our stomachs have been bothering us these past days so Pea and I took a good dose of physic before breakfast. For the morning meal J. Kim cooked his special (a combination of pancake and doughnut). Joe's special was good and so was the morning's coffee. Our conversation at the table was mostly about yesterday's weather. My barber, Joe, gave me a good hair cut this afternoon. When he had finished cutting my wool, he went to wash up for the day. I did some exercises while Joe was preparing supper. The tide was getting low when I went to wash. Fishes could be seen swimming about for the ocean is calm and the water like a mirror. I thought of having some fun before supper time, so I went diving with my spear. While I was chasing the fishes around Pea joined me with his spear. We both were waiting for an ulua to come near our sling spear but the ulua kept far away from us. I speared a 7# mullet just before mess time. V. Kim put an old style transformer in the receiver and the results this evening were music too soft and received out of tune. Operator Kim worked on the receiver again at 10:00 p.m. 2 eggs. E. Young

May 21, 1937, Friday

When we woke up this fine morning, we noticed that the tide was going lower and lower. Like a flash the thought of fishing came into the minds of the boys. Our cook, Victor, prepared an early breakfast and when we were through eating we waited around for the tide to go lower. At about 9:30 a.m. Pea, Eddie and I took our slings and spears and went diving in front of the camp. We did not have much luck for Pea and I did not spear any fish and Eddie speared just one moano [sic – moana]. Pea and I came back to

camp earlier than Eddie. When he came back he told us a fish story saying that missed a big nenu [sic – enenu?]. Victor started our charging generator at 9 o'clock and had it running until 2 o'clock. He tried to fix his receiver today but this evening he tried it out and found that it is not in its proper order. The battery of Jarvis Island baseball team had a fine workout today at about 1:30 to 2:30. It was quite cool when we, Eddie and I, played ball for there were cumulus clouds covering the sun. After a good perspirational workout we went to take a dip in the ocean. Eddie worked overtime after supper to finish his long handled spear. 3 eggs. J. Kim

May 22, 1937, Saturday

What a surprise we had when the cook called us up for breakfast. Chief cook Pea baked two cakes for the gang this morning. The cakes went fast for the boys never tasted anything like it for a long time. We all complimented the cook for his delicious cakes. Jarvis Island people were looking too wild with their long hair so J. Kim gave Pea and operator Kim a good hair cut. Barber, J. Kim, cut hair free of charge. Honolulu barbers are sure losing business. Pea and J. Kim had ideas today. They each worked on a harpoon this afternoon. Pea finished a handle for his harpoon this morning. These two harpooners expect to go big game hunting. The harpoons they invented is good enough to stop a good size shark or ulua. Our charging generator was leaking gas and oil through the gasket all day. This evening mechanics J. Kim and Pea doctored the sick generator. They replaced the old gasket and turned the engine over to see how the new gasket holds. After running the generator for a while the doctors listened and said everything was O.K. Operator Kim has perfected the receiver. The radio broadcast from KGMB came through loud and clear tonight. V. Kim said he could still improve the receiver but we think the instrument is working fine as it is now. 2 eggs. E. Young

May 23, 1937, Sunday

I was frightened from my sound sleep this morning at 6 o'clock by weather man Pea's loudly spoken slang. It happened that while he was swinging the wet psychrometer, something went out of control and it hit his leg and broke which caused all the commotion. By his loud noise everyone woke up. Our cook for the day was Mr. Young and he cooked some doughnuts specials for our morning meal. Our conversation at the table was about the broken psychrometer and of the past broken ones too. Pea confessed that after he had broken it, he wanted to sleep again, but as he laid on his bed his conscience bothered him. To pass the time away we all stayed in the house and read stories. Pea and I took a little nap in the afternoon. Eddie and Victor were religious today for they read quite a bit from the Bible. The thought of poems and their authors interested the people of Jarvis very much so we all got together asking and answering questions. From poems we went into letters and then to short stories and novels. It was good for the boys for it helped to polish our memories about literature. After supper the four musketeers sat on the porch benches and talked about breaking horses, tamed horses, half break in horses, donkeys and mules. 2 eggs. J. Kim

May 24, 1937, Monday

We had breakfast at 8:30 a.m. and then each individual went about doing his scheduled duty for the morning. Pea worked on his harpoon as soon as his morning chore was completed. J. Kim found the stories in the "Red Book" interesting so he spent the day reading magazines on the Beacon. Since we have a lot of lead on hand I thought of using it to construct a bar bell. This afternoon I molded two 30# lead discs measuring 6" in diameter. All of the lead we have came from the wreck "Amaranth." Operator Kim had the generator going for six hours today. He spent the whole day studying in the radio shack. Joe and I went fishing in front of the camp this evening. He speared two good sized fishes which the cook prepared for supper. Supper was ready at 5:40 p.m. while at the table, the boys talked about their past experiences in school. Pea is the only boy who's still attending school and he seems to miss all the good times back home. This is his last year at Kamehameha and he'll be missing graduation being here with us. We spent quiet evening listening to the radio broadcast. 2 eggs. E. Young

May 25, 1937, Tuesday

Got up at 6 o'clock to take the morning weather reports for I'm the weatherman today. At about 7:30 our cook, Victor, awoke and went to prepare our breakfast. We had a short and snappy breakfast, getting through at 9 a.m. and attended to our duties. Pea spent his time in fixing his harpoon. He did not make much progress for his back side was hurting him for sitting too long in one spot and he came in the house to read. Eddie for sometimes was troubled with eye sore and this morning when he got up his left eye was half closed. His sore eye did not hold him back from working for he went to work and made five bar bell discs out of lead. He was aided by Mr. Kini Pea and Victor Operator Kim. After a hard day's work, Eddie took his spear and sling and went to spear some fish. He was rewarded with a pretty large size kala³. He brought it home and roasted it on the charcoal or (pulehu) as the Hawaiians call it. Victor and I went to take balloon ascension at one o'clock. We found that the hydrogen tank was empty so we had to replace it with a new one. The receiver is still a little off and not receiving satisfactorily for Victor Kim so he took it all part today and plan to perfect it. 2 eggs. J. Kim

May 26, 1937, Wednesday

Having had our breakfast Joe, Pea and I decided to go fishing. Equipped with spears and hooks we headed for the southern coast of the Island. While we were walking along the beach Joe caught a few small aholeholes for ulua bait. Joe and Pea tried their luck with hook and line while I went diving for big games. I speared a small size ulua before the two boys landed anything with their hooks. After an hour of fruitless fishing with hook and line, the two boys hauled in their lines. The tide was low now so Joe and Pea decided to try spearing fishes. The three of us walked toward the south eastern coast until we came upon a school of aholeholes in a whole [sic – hole]. From this moment on our fun began. There were so many fishes that we went crazy spearing them. In fact we were so crazy that coral cuts and bruises did not bother us until the fishing day was done. Checking over ourselves, we found that each of us had a souvenir about our bodies. Joe and Pea had cuts on their backs and chests. I was decorated with a strawberry on my shin, plus a few scratches on the thighs. Summing up the day's adventure we all agreed that the injuries were well paid for in fun. V. Kim remained in camp repairing the loud speaker. 2 eggs. E. Young

May 27, 1937, Thursday

Our cook for the day, Eddie, woke up at 7 o'clock and started the fire going as soon as he got his face washed. Somehow he had a lot of ambition to cook something new for breakfast so he baked some biscuits. When the biscuits were cooked, we tasted them and found that they were too hard and the cook himself quoted that they could be used as lead sinkers. After our morning meal we all came into the house and chewed the rag, mostly imaginary things. Some one suggested walking this 1400 mile stretch from here to Honolulu if the water were frozen to ice. We also talked about attacking a bear if it were between life and death. We talked until 12 o'clock then Pea and Eddie went to work on their jobs. Pea worked on the barb of his harpoon and has it almost finished. Eddie molded out a small size disc for the bar bell out of melted lead. He also enlarged the holes of the discs so that the pipe handle can be worked in and out easily. With all the discs put together, the bar weighs approximately 140 pounds. This morning Eddie and I emptied the rubbish boxes and then went down the beach to cut some fins from the sharks we caught last night. Victor did a little tailoring this afternoon. He cut off one of his pants to make a trunk and sewed the bottom. 3 eggs. J. Kim

May 28, 1937, Friday

It was dark when I woke up at 6:00 a.m. to check my weather report. The sun was hidden behind the heavy nimbus clouds that covered the island. By the looks of the clouds we expected a light shower this morning but the clouds just broke away without shedding a single drop of water. Joe had breakfast ready at 8:00 a.m. Having fortified ourselves with Joe's special floaters or pancakes, we each went to do our

³ A species of the surgeon family, also known as the unicorn fish.

morning chores. Pea completed his harpoon this afternoon. The harpoon with its wooden handle measures about 18 feet. He has a good size cord attached to the harpoon. Last night Pea, Joe and I went Kerlew hunting with flash lights. We circled part of the island without luck. I caught one rare and queer looking bird while we were hunting Kerlews. This particular species has a beak like the frigate but it's web footed and the wings much smaller than the frigate. Joe and I had lots of fun with the bird today. I tried to stuff some can sardines down in its mouth but the bird threw it right out again. The bird has a lot of T.N.T. and it attacks my gloved hand like lightning. This queer bird has more nerve and courage than any bird on this island. Joe took the bird for a swim at noon. He fed the bird fresh fish which the fighter (bird) attacked [sic – attacked?] and threw aside. I speared three nenues [sic – enenues] this noon. 2 eggs. E. Young

May 29, 1937, Saturday

I woke at 6 o'clock this morning and took my morning weather report while the rest of the gang were still having their good sleep. At 9 o'clock I started the charging generator. The little generator made so much noise that woke the others up. Our cook, Victor, went to cook breakfast while we swept the house and put everything in shape. Breakfast call was at 9 a.m. and we all hurried to the kitchen for we were pretty hungry on account of breakfast being held up a little overtime. Pea felt very energetic this morning so he gathered his three blanks [blankets?], with some other clothes and went down the beach to wash. This afternoon he sewed a cushion for his chair or a portable cushion that he can carry around. He has a low pillow that does not comfort his head in the night so today he fixed a higher pillow for himself. Eddie got tired of staying in the house all day reading books so he picked up his hat and glass and went toward the southwest section of the island to hunt for marlin birds. He's not giving the marlin birds enough time for their tail feathers to grow long enough. Eddie went diving for some fish this evening to feed our mascot, the rare [sic – rare?] bird he caught the other night. We are having a lot of fun with the bird for he or she is a fighter. 1 egg. J. Kim

May 30, 1937, Sunday

Pea baked some biscuits for breakfast this fine morning. He also opened up a gallon of peach to celebrate Decoration Day. The biscuits were a little heavy but we enjoyed it just the same. The peaches had no chance this morning. One gallon peaches went so fast that there was just a few slices left for supper. Our rare specimen did not have anything to eat yet, so I went to spear a good size fish for the bird. The bird would not eat unless the fish is placed in its mouth. In order to do this I have to open the bird's mouth and force the fish in. Pea spent the whole day studying his lessons. He made some of his business practice assignments this morning. Operator Kim was tuning his receiver for various stations when he bumped into the Navy Station from Phoenix Island⁴. The Phoenix Island station broadcast about the interesting work the scientists were doing at the island. Several doctors were introduced through the air. Two of these doctors were former Jarvis Island people (Charles Ahia and Jacob Hailie). Charley and Hailie sang two Hawaiian songs. At 9:00 p.m. Victor tried to contact MTE but had no reply. He waited until 10:30 p.m. and contacted KPF. 1 egg. E. Young.

May 31, 1937, Monday

As always when number one cook Eddie Young comes on duty we have something special to eat in the morning. This time it was fresh doughnut just from the bakery. We had an early breakfast after which we had a good conversation around the table. Since the bird was added to our family, Eddie have to work extra hard to feed it. This morning he went to spear fishes for the bird and got one lobster, one uhu and two queer looking fishes which he put in the museum can. When Victor fed the chickens this morning he found that three chicks were hatched from our brooding hen. We are expecting more to come on the morrow. Our hens are striking on us, for once they learn to brood, they want to brood all the time and that leaves us holding the bag for there's no more eggs. We have three brooding hens now but we are not

⁴ Actually, Canton Island. The Navy transported personnel for the June 8th total eclipse of the sun.

putting any eggs under two of them. Pea took down one of our gutters to fix the drain pipe. He riveted and soldered it firmly and it is a guarantee job this time. He and Eddie put it up in the evening. I spent my time fixing up a gymnasium for us to exercise. I fixed up some exercising equipment and Pea and I started our first routine exercise this evening. 2 eggs. J. Kim

June 1, 1937, Tuesday

Everyone woke up about the same time this morning. Joe had breakfast going in the kitchen and he was complaining about his aching muscles. Pea and I took an early plunge in the water. He and I were spearing fishes for our pet bird when Joe called us back for breakfast. While the boys were doing their daily chores, Pea looked under the brooding hen and found four more young chicks added to the chicken family. Now we have seven young chicks from nine eggs which we think is a good percentage. Having finished repairing one gutter, Pea took another one down and began reinforcing the joints. The drain pipe was broken so Pea spent some time replacing it. We all spent the latter part of the day reading magazines. Pea divided his time reading magazines and doing his assignments. At four o'clock Victor Kim and I did some weight lifting [sic – lifting?] exercise. Victor never did any exercise with bar bell before and found weight lifting hard and tiresome. He managed to complete the required exercises in the course. The gang gathered around the radio shack at 7:30 p.m. to listen to KGMB amateur hour broadcast. After the broadcast Pea found the following program dull. He went in the house and amused himself with books and magazines. Victor and I listened to the broadcast till 11:30 p.m. 2 eggs. E. Young

June 2, 1937, Wednesday

The weatherman usually has the tough break for he has to get up early in the morning. Being the so-called weatherman for the day I woke up at 6 o'clock to take the morning report. Half past seven our cook awoke and had our morning meal ready at 9:00 a.m. Victor made some good biscuits which the boys enjoyed. At the table our conversation was about the good and bad restaurants in Honolulu. We talked about the types of foods they served and whether the prices were reasonable or not. It was 10:30 when we dispersed from our comfortable mess room chairs. Eddie did his daily dozen by going diving fishes for our mascot. He could not spear any for us to eat but managed to catch enough for the bird. Pea and I riveted the drain pipe to the gutter and he soldered it finally and made a nice finishing. At 2:30 he and I assembled it and now it is one hundred per cent. Our schedule is to exercise every other day so today Pea and I did our share of weight lifting. I want something soft for my chair so today with some shavings I made a soft cushion. Victor spent the day laughing and reading at the same time from magazines. 2 eggs. J. Kim

June 3, 1937, Thursday

Pea woke up 7 o'clock to prepare breakfast for us. I lingered in my bunk a few minutes longer and then went to fetch water for washing dishes. Joe was up feeding the chickens while operator Kim remained in bed until breakfast time. When the boys left the table I gathered the dishes, cleaned the table and washed the dirty dishes for the morning. Pea and Joe kept themselves busy doing odd jobs around the camp for a while. Joe and Pea were moving the chicken coop when I was through working at the kitchen. The chicken house was heavy so I gave them a helping hand. We spent a good part of the day improving the fowl house. We converted the chicken run into a nice house for the hen and her newly hatched chicks. Pea put a piece of canvas over the chicks' house to protect them from the sun. Victor washed the acid from the terminals of the storage batteries. He charged three of the dead batteries for five hours. Joe and I practiced baseball for an hour today. We both were a little awkward in our pitching after laying off for a few days. At 4:30 p.m. Victor and I was on the job, doing our stuff with the bar bell. 0 eggs. E.Y.

June 4, 1937, Friday

Pea woke up at six o'clock, took his morning weather report and then went back to sleep. Our cook, Eddie, made some special doughnuts for breakfast this morning. Breakfast call was at 8:30 and we went to devour a good meal. I got the generator running 8:00 a.m. this morning and woke Pea and Victor up

from their good sleep. This is the second day of charging the same three batteries, so we turned the motor off at 4 o'clock. After breakfast E. Young saw two large awas playing around in the channel so he went to cast a line but they didn't seem to be the eating kind. He then took Pea's harpoon and tried to spear them but he did not have any luck. Even Victor Kim went to help Eddie spear the fishes and told us later that he just missed one of them. Pea and I kept ourselves busy early part of the day by fixing up another gutter for the right rear roof of the house. We are preparing for a hearty rain to catch all the water we can. The day was exceptionally windy today giving us an average of about 18 miles wind. Pea and I started our exercise at 4 o'clock and got through just before supper time. 2 eggs. J. Kim

June 5, 1937, Saturday

The cook (Joe) and I woke up early this morning. Joe baked something new for breakfast (peanut butter bread). While Joe was busy in the kitchen I took my weather report and went back to sleep for an hour. Breakfast was ready at 8:30. We all rushed for the peanut butter bread. I must say Joe's first attempt at baking turned out to be a success. The boys suggested that Joe bake bread on his cooking days. He is rated as our "No. 1" baker now. Pea cut two old water drums and painted it. He placed the drums under the rain drains. He gave the gutters and drains a finishing touch with aluminum paint. Joe Kim got tired of reading magazines, took a walk over to the Amaranth. He brought back a paint brush and a can of paint. He stated that there were lots of mullets over at the Amaranth. It has been a cloudy day on Jarvis today. We had a light shower at 5:15 p.m. I was half way through my exercises when it started to rain. The boys had some fun watching me going through with my daily dozen. Before supper Joe and I spent a few minutes spearing fishes for our bird. We gathered around the radio shack at 6:45 p.m. to listen for the news of the day. Music reception poor tonight. 2 eggs. E. Young.

June 6, 1937, Sunday

I woke up before the alarm rang this morning and took my anemometer and weather reports. I got through in a short time and then laid in bed reading stories until breakfast. Victor our cook got up at 8 o'clock and had breakfast ready at 9 a.m. He made one dozen crispy crunch doughnuts which tasted very good. Since today is Sunday, Victor, Eddie and I stayed in the house most of the day and read stories from magazines and books. Pea wanted adventure so he took a school bag and walked around the island. He circled the island in four hours' time. He brought back some shells but most of the pretty ones were cracked. The days are getting so warm that it makes everyone feel drowsy in the afternoons. Pea, Eddie and I took short naps this afternoon. About 5 o'clock Eddie and I went diving for fishes in the channel. Eddie is rated as a first-class fisherman on this island for he spears most of the fishes that we eat. Today he speared two awholeholes and one uhu, while I had a blank shot. He fed a small slice of the uhu to his pet bird. Victor contacted K6ODC at 9:00 p.m. and K6KPF at 9:20 p.m. tonight. 1 egg.

June 7, 1937, Monday

Joe and Pea were up early conversing about their interrupted sleep early this morning. Jarvis Island was a wet country at 1:50 a.m. Pea's blanket was wet from the rain. He and Joe who were making a practice of sleeping near the window had their share of misery when it began to rain. It was windy too. The instrument indicated a 33 miles wind from the east at 2:30 a.m. Everything was damp in the kitchen today. We all sat on damp chairs at breakfast. During breakfast we talked about the Phoenix Island Expedition and hope that the weather would be in their favor tomorrow. Pea collected fifty gallons of rain water after breakfast. According to Pea who measured the rain water in the receptacle, over half inch of rain was poured on the island. I went to spear uluas after washing the dishes this morning. I speared two small ones before Pea joined me. Pea missed a 40# ulua. His spear went through the fish exposing its intestines. One of them ran away with my spear. I never saw so many uluas like this before. We only speared three uluas with most of our best spears. We have only three spears on the island now. Big fishes are barred from now on. The island was overcast most of the day. We have mild wind from the southeast. Low tide at 9 a.m. Gang listened to "Voice of Hawaii" broadcast (shortwave). 2 eggs. E. Young

June 8, 1937, Tuesday

Having been notified that the eclipse of the sun would occur today, Pea, Eddie and I awoke earlier than usual. Eddie prepared an early breakfast so that we would have plenty of time to view the eclipse. It was approximately 8:09 a.m. when the eclipse started but we were all busy doing something that we forgot to watch the start. I finished washing dishes quickly then joined the rest of the boys taking a glimpse of the eclipse through the theodolite. Our maximum eclipse was at ten to nine, but we did not have a total covering of the sun here. We did not view the completion of the eclipse either for nimbus clouds covered it at the time of finish. Pea got very mad of being wet the other night that today he took down the window nearest his bed and reconditioned it. He assembled it and painted it to its original color this afternoon. Eddie got a sore arm this morning from sleeping on a low pillow so he got some canvas and straws and sewed a nice pillow. Watching Eddie do some needle work, I got an idea of sewing a trunk. I hunted for some canvas and started right in cutting my pattern and sewed for eight hours to complete the shorts. As Victor was feeding the chickens, he found one of our newly hatched chick dead. 1 egg. J. Kim

June 9, 1937, Wednesday

Joe had breakfast ready at 8:30 this morning. The baking of the special bread held him back. Other wise we would have had breakfast earlier. Did our daily jobs of house cleaning, dish washing and feeding the chickens after a good breakfast. Pea went about the place looking for something to do, found that the balloon shack window needed improvement. Rain has been leaking through the edges of the window. Pea took the dimensions of the window and began planing boards for the window edges. Tide was low at 10:30 a.m. Joe, Pea and I had some fun spearing fishes in the front of the camp. Pea and I tackled a big squid at the entrance of the channel. Joe practiced spearing black fishes with the 18' spear. Joe had an idea about hooking sharks tonight so we speared couple of uhua for bait. For a change we had boiled squid for supper. The squid was touch but the boys thought the chewing was good for the jaw muscles. Joe and I went to hook sharks at 7:00 p.m. There were so much sharks in the channel tonight that we were afraid that our bait would run out. We used wire to secure the bait to the hook. Within two hours Joe and I landed 15 sharks. Nearly all of them weighed a hundred pounds or more. Victor, Joe and I turned in at 11:30 p.m. 2 eggs. E. Young

June 10, 1937, Thursday

Every morning when I get up, I can see the island getting greener and greener for we are having rain nearly every night. I got up at six o'clock, took my weather report then read some wild west stories. Our cook Victor got up at eight o'clock and had breakfast ready at 9:30. We had special cakes for breakfast. After breakfast Eddie went to take a look at his bird but to his surprise he found it dead. Last night Eddie picked it up and saw that its eyes were a little different but he took no heed and left it alone. This is the second bird he tried to domesticate and died on him. He said it will be the second and the last. Eddie and I went down the beach to cut off the fins from the 15 sharks we caught last night and dragged the dead sharks in the channel for the current to take them out. Since we saw some uluas swimming around the place we went gunning for them but with no success. As Eddie was chasing some big fishes he spotted a squid and speared it. It is a larger one compared to the one he and Pea caught yesterday. Pea continued on fixing the half finished windows that Solomon Kalama left for us to fix. He took down the balloon shack wind [sic window?], reconditioned it and had it assembled in the afternoon. 1 egg.

June 11, 1937, Friday

Pea and Joe were up early this morning. Pea was setting the table for breakfast when I awoke. Joe was in his bunk reading western stories. We had breakfast at 8:15. Victor related some of his plans for the future during the meal. He plans to spend five years in college and be ready to compete with the world at the age of thirty. During our few months of stay here I became interested in the operation of a radio receiver and wish to learn about the functions of the different parts in it. Looking through a radio

magazine last night I found a plan of a single tube receiver. Victor persuaded me to build it for practice. He altered the plan a little to make things more clear for me. He and I started to work on the single receiver this morning. We finished part of it today. Pea and Joe took down the kitchen window and fixed the edges to prevent the rain from flooding the floor. The two boys passed wise remarks at the operator and me while they were putting the window back again. Our spring is just beginning here. It's a great relief to see the place change from an arid island to one of green with a lot of vegetation springing up. Rain sure could do miracles here. One night of heavy rain and the island is green in the morning. We all listened to KGMB broadcast tonight. 1 egg. E. Young

June 12, 1937, Saturday

Pea got up at six to take his morning weather report. Finishing his reports he went back in bed and read stories. I awoke at 6:30 and stayed in bed reading stories too until breakfast call. Our cook E. Young was up at seven o'clock and attended to his cooking. If he is not making biscuits, he is making doughnuts so this morning it happened to be fresh baked doughnuts just from the bakery. He called us to breakfast at 8:30 and we had a short and snappy meal. While Victor was feeding the chickens, Pea was sweeping the house and I was washing dishes after our morning meal. Victor got the generator going at 9:30 and kept it running until five o'clock in the afternoon. Eddie is getting interested in haming so he is building a one tube receiver with the help of Bak Sung. They continued on the set from where they left off yesterday and worked the whole day to complete it. It is an all wave set in a small scale. Mr. Young quit working on his receiving set at 4:30 p.m. and went to do his routine exercise. It was after five when he went to cook so we had supper with our gas light burning. After supper the two radiomen tested the apparatus and found that is was no soup for something is short. 2 eggs.

June 13, 1937, Sunday

I was aroused by the clock's alarm at 6 a.m. I took the weather readings and then went out to enjoy the cool morning air, observing the green field and the birds. Joe woke up before seven to cook breakfast for the gang. Pea remained in his bunk reading magazines. Victor slept until the cook announced breakfast. We did our regular morning duties of cleaning the house and feeding the chickens. Victor and I worked on the one tube receiver again this morning. He and I tried it out last night but the receiver failed to function. After checking our work over we found the trouble in the coil connection. We tested the simple receiver this evening and it worked fine. Operator Kim and I took the balloon sounding at 1:00 p.m. The balloon disappeared into the clouds after Victor and I had sighted it for fifteen minutes. It was warm today so Kim went for a swim when he was through plotting the balloon ascension on the graph. We all spent the whole afternoon reading books and magazines. Supper was a little early today. At 6 p.m. we hurried to the radio shack to tune in for Honolulu's news broadcast. 2 eggs. E. Young

June 14, 1937, Monday

It was raining when I woke up at six o'clock to take my morning weather report. Last night at 1:30 we did have some rain too. Finished with my reading, I laid in bed reading stories. Cook Victor Kim got up at 7:30 and went to get breakfast ready. He baked a loaf of bread which tasted just as good as any bread in town. Before breakfast Pea took our Coleman lamp all apart and Eddie and I helped him clean most of the parts until breakfast call. After eating we came back with much added strength to complete our job of cleaning parts and then assembling the lamp. When finished we tested it out but found it was not working perfectly for gas was leaking somewhere. While we were testing the large lamp, Pea got busy and cleaned up the small one. The small lamp came out perfect. After this was done Eddie went to fix the plunger from our gas stove. He says it is working better now. Pea painted the two windows that he refixed last week. In all he has reconditioned three windows. Now they are rain proof and Pea and I don't feel rain on our faces during rainy nights. With some soap and water I cleaned out some dirty spots on the walls. Victor instructed Eddie how to build a short wave coil for his one-tube receiving set. 2 eggs.

June 15, 1937, Tuesday

Victor shook the house when he woke up to make his 6 a.m. weather report. He was still sleepy, after making his report. Pea called us to breakfast at 8:20. Since the hens are on the strike we have to eat bacon without the eggs. We save the few eggs that the hens lay for making cakes and muffins. Joe and I took a walk around the northern coast of the island at noon. While strolling along the beach we looked for shells. Most of the shells we came across were cracked or broken. We walked up to shark pond. On our way over we encountered a whole school of sharks in a channel near the shore. There were about twenty of them and boy how they took off when we tried to spear them. We returned from our day's adventure with nothing to show. It was exactly 3:15 p.m. when we reached the camp. Pea who is also interested in radio spent his time looking over the transmitter circuit. He wish to study and do some hamming in the near future. Victor charged the batteries for seven hours today. He amused himself with magazines while watching the generator. We had supper at 6:15 p.m. 2 eggs. E. Young

June 16, 1937, Wednesday

For breakfast we had cake special baked by number one China cook, Mr. Young. The cake sure tasted good. In fact the boys are enjoying their breakfast more than any other meal. After breakfast Victor started the generator and ran it until 4:20 in the afternoon. The wild west stories are taking possession of Vic for he spent most of his time during the day reading them. Aki Kini Pea got busy by building a treasure chest. He is having it specially designed. It is partly finished and he hopes to complete it in the near future. More recreation got into Pea's head for he constructed an arm extending from the beacon to hold up a punching bag. I ventured to the Marlin bird colony located on the southwest portion of the island and pulled about one hundred tail feathers from the birds. Right now is brooding time for these birds and we have close to a thousand of them on this island. When I came back to camp it was one o'clock so Victor and I took the balloon ascension reading. We took it for three minutes. Looking over the southwest reef close to the camp we could see a large number of shark fins on the top of the water. Eddie and I speared some bait and tried to entice them but we didn't catch a single shark. J. Kim

June 17, 1937, Thursday

The sun was just rising above the eastern horizon when I awoke to record my weather report. There were heavy cumulus clouds in the east which obscured the sun for a while. Joe woke up at seven a.m. and started to cook breakfast. He and I took a good dose of castor oil before our meal. We had breakfast at 8:15. We did our usual morning duties of cleaning up. Victor attended to the dishes, Pea fed the chickens and I took charge of things in the house. Victor started the generator at 9:15. The generator has been working fine all these days. It has been on the job for three days now. Joe felt like working this afternoon so he cleaned around the kitchen. He piled the wood up nicely and stored the charcoal in a couple of old water drums. Pea sewed canvas covers for the water drums under the drains. He wants to make sure that no tail neighbor (mice) of ours go swimming in the rain water drums. Joe and I saw a school of sharks about 200 yards south west of our camp. He and I decided to have some fun with them. We speared a couple of uhus and koles for bait. We were up against a bunch of wise sharks today. The sharks kept distance from our line. We listened to the music broadcast till 10:30 p.m. 1 egg. E. Young

June 18, 1937, Friday

Pea and I were the early birds this morning but instead of catching the worm I did a little painting and Pea cleaned and greased some of our carpenter's tools. I painted the half door of the radio shack with aluminum paint and also one of our empty cookie cans. It was almost eight o'clock when our cook Victor got up to prepare breakfast. He called us to eat at nine o'clock and we ate some good doughnuts that he made. After breakfast Pea and I continued cleaning tools and got through working about two in the afternoon. Pea fixed our saw box which was broken. While we were doing this Eddie and Victor did other jobs. Eddie scrubbed the walls of our bedroom with soap and water. He also mopped the floor of the whole house. Victor Kim took down the anemometer and wind vane to give them a good cleaning and oiling up. He polished all the weather instruments that we have in the house. At one o'clock Vic and

I took balloon sounding for twelve minutes. After this I did some washing clothes. I washed three shorts, one shirt and one pillow slip. We took a swim at three today. With mattresses and cots Eddie and Pea are planning to sleep under the stars tonight. 2 eggs. J. Kim

June 19, 1937, Saturday

Victor Kim was up early making his 6:00 a.m. report. I was up when he climbed the tower to take the anemometer reading. Pea who slept out of doors with me last night, had a miserable time keeping himself warm early this morning. Pea woke up at 7:30 to prepare breakfast. He was still sleepy because of the restless night out of doors. We had breakfast at 8:30. At 9:00 a.m. we left the kitchen and went to perform our usual duties for the morning. Victor the poultry man for the day fed the chickens with some of the left over food. Our supply of corn is about exhausted and the chickens are eating whatever food is left after each meal. Joe and I sighted several large uluas in the channel this morning. He and I went after them with our spears. We caught a big one after a few minutes of chasing around. The ulua weighed about fifty pounds. Joe and I cleaned and salted the fish which was later left out in the sun to dry. We all spent the hot afternoon reading magazines. Pea got tired of reading at 2 p.m., did some general cleaning under the old tower. We do our carpenters job under the tower and the place was scattered with boxes and small bits of lumber. Had supper at 5:30 p.m. 3 eggs. E. Y.

June 20, 1937, Sunday

Intending to sleep out of doors last night Eddie changed his mind for the sky was getting cloudier in the late hours of the night. He brought his cot along side of my cot in the back room and we both had a fine sleep last night. Being the weather man for the day, Pea awoke at six o'clock and climbed the tower to take the anemometer reading. Pea's buzzing of the switch board did not disturb our peaceful slumber. Eddie got up at 7:30 and went to prepare breakfast. He baked two cakes which we enjoyed very much. After eating we all tended to our daily routine. Eddie and I practiced barber today for he cut my hair and then in turn I cut his hair. After hair cutting our bodies were covered with short hairs so we took a plunge in the clear cool water of the channel. It was one o'clock when we came back to camp so we helped Victor take the balloon sounding. Victor's substitute observer was Eddie while I was the recorder. For the first time Eddie plotted out the balloon ascension reports with the aid of Bak Sung. Pea copied a duplicate of the equipment list for us to keep when Mr. Black takes the original copy. We all had a light lunch at 1:30 p.m. We sat around the table and centered our talk mostly on motorcycles. 2 eggs. J. Kim

June 21, 1937, Monday

Joe and I woke up early this morning. Joe started breakfast going at 6:15 while I made my weather report. We had breakfast at 7:00. Pea, Joe and I left the camp right after breakfast to do some fishing before the ship arrives. We decided to spend one week for fishing. By that time we expect to have a good supply of fish to send home. It was clear and low when we got around the south western coast. Joe and I hurried to see if there were any schools of fish about the place. Both of us sighted a big school of aholeholes near the shore. Pea and I handled the net and Joe did some hot chasing. Our first haul brought in enough fish to keep us busy all afternoon. We returned to camp with 300 large aholeholes in the bag. It took us five hours to clean all the fishes. The three of us were tired and hungry when our fishing day was done. We had a heavy lunch at 1:30. Joe and Pea gave each other competition eating applesauce with cream. They ate two plates of apple sauce apiece. I satisfied my hunger with rice and salmon. Victor did not want to do any fishing so he remained at the camp improving the appearance of the place. He leveled the holes the chickens dug along the house and built a fancy wall in the front of the radio shack. 3 eggs. E. Young

June 22, 1937, Tuesday

It is our second day of fishing today so Pea, Eddie and I got up early and prepared for our fishing trip. Pea woke up before us and had coffee ready at six. Our net was left at the southwest section of the island so after a light breakfast we started toward that direction while Victor was snoring away. When we got to

our fishing ground the tide was still high but nevertheless we tried our luck only to catch 27 aholeholes. With the feeling of hard luck we walked back to camp along the shore line. Close to camp we spotted a large school of fishes and surrounding the school we were rewarded with 475 silvery aholeholes. It took us up to 11:00 a.m. to take off all the fishes from the net and bring them back to the camp. Victor our routine cook for the day woke up at 9:30 a.m. and had our second breakfast ready when we came back. He baked something half cake and half bread he quoted, but all the same, they tasted good for we were hungry after a few hours of handling fish. We started cleaning fish from twelve o'clock and kept it up until five o'clock in the afternoon when everything, scaling, cutting, salting and drying was finally done. Victor Kim intending to catch red snappers went down the channel and casted his line with aholeholes for bait. Instead of catching snappers, he caught 2 baby sharks and one rock cod. 3 eggs. J. Kim

June 23, 1937, Thursday

The three fishermen woke up early to prepare things for another good day of fishing. Victor slept until breakfast was ready. We had a simple breakfast of hot cakes and coffee. I hurried through my dishwashing while the other boys were cleaning the house and feeding the chickens. We finished our routine morning jobs at 9:30. It was still too early for fishing and besides the tide has not gone down yet. I painted the trimmings of the door while we were waiting for the tide to ebb. Joe saw me painting; took the paint can and brush after I was through painting and painted the kitchen door trimmings. Pea rigged up an antenna which he expects to use in the near future. All work was set aside at 10:30. The tide was low by now so we gathered our fishing gears and went to relieve the ocean of its burden of fishes. Since the fishing ground is near the house we dumped our net with its captives into a stretcher and carried our day's catch back to camp. Putting more speed in our work today, we got through cleaning the fishes in a short time. Lunch, of dried fish and poi tasted good today. We ate so much that the cook was asked to prepare a late supper. Supper was served at 6:00 p.m. We all listened to the music broadcast. 2 eggs. E. Young

June 24, 1937, Friday

Pea, Eddie and I woke up at six o'clock this morning while Vic was still fast asleep. Eddie went to prepare our breakfast of doughnuts and coffee. This morning we had a very early breakfast at seven forty five. Right after breakfast we went to dry out our half-dried fishes that we caught yesterday. Pea gave the house a good sweeping and I set all the books and magazines in order. While we were waiting for the tide to get lower Pea put up two new water tanks. It was about eleven o'clock when we made up our minds to go fishing. The school of fish was right in the front of the camp so in fifteen minutes time we surrounded the school and came back to camp with 241 fishes. Of the 241 we caught 218 were aholeholes and 23 maninis. With three days experience we all are expert fish cleaners, for in two and a half hours time we finished scaling, cutting and salted all the fishes ready to dry. At two thirty we all had lunch of dried fish and poi with malted milk on the side. After a good meal Eddie and I dried the new batch of fish we caught today. The radio receiver gave a little trouble today so operator Kim spent a little time fixing it and have it functioning properly now. 3 eggs. J. Kim

June 25, 1937, Saturday

I was aroused from my sleep early this morning. Our rooster who has been disturbing us from our slumber every morning was crowing his head off on the kitchen's steps five o'clock this morning. I silenced the early intruder and remained awake till it was time to make my weather report. Joe woke up at 7:30 to cook breakfast. Breakfast was on at 8:30. We lingered in the kitchen for a while to talk about the ITASCA and her crew. I took my second report for the morning and began cleaning the house. Victor had his hands full washing dishes. Pea took charge of our egg producers. Having performed our duties for the morning, we amused ourselves with magazines till 11:30. We did more fish raiding today. In less than 15 minutes we caught 250 fishes. Timing ourselves we found that it took us two hours to clean and salt all the fishes. Pea and Victor took the balloon sounding. They were only able to record a few minutes because of the heavy clouds forming about the island. Joe and I slept an hour in the latter

part of the afternoon. Pea and Victor spent their time discussing radio. Pea, Joe and I listened to the news broadcast while Victor was having supper. We learned that the ITASCA has reached Howland today. 3 eggs. E. Young

June 26, 1937, Saturday

After a short night's sleep of five and a half hours I beat the alarm to it and took my six o'clock weather report. I was so sleepy that I jumped right back in bed after I took the reading. I was still sleeping when our cook gave the breakfast call and Eddie had to shake me up. Victor woke up early and wne [sic – went?] to cook breakfast at 7:30. We had breakfast at 8:30. We had special flap jacks to eat. After eating we all turned to and did our daily duties. At ten thirty Eddie, Pea and I went diving for lobsters in front of the camp. We looked all over the place but found no lobsters in the vicinity. We just had to go without lobsters for the day. While we were diving Eddie spotted two uluas and took a shot at one. He got it all right but when he went to grab the spear the fish kicked and got free from the spear. A little later he took another shot at the same fish and again his best effort could not stop the ulua. He could see that it was plain hard luck that we could not spear any good fish. We have planned that today will be our last day of fishing. It was about 11:30 when we surrounded a school of aholeholes in front of the camp and caught 260 of them. It took us twenty minutes to catch the fish and approximately two and a half hours to clean them. We all ate a three o'clock lunch and had a very late supper at seven in the evening. 2 eggs. J. Kim

June 27, 1937, Sunday

A cold wind was blowing from the south east when I woke up this morning. Pea was already in the kitchen cooking our morning meal. He washed some of the dishes that the wind strewed on the ground. At 8:45 we had our breakfast. Joe and I got busy and dried our last haul of fishes in the sun. Victor Kim started the generator and took his nine o'clock weather report. Being Sunday we spent a quiet day reading books and magazines in the house. Pea concentrated on radio while the rest of us varied our interests from "Ranch Romance" to Scientific magazines and screen books. Pea and Victor put their reading material aside and went to take their balloon sounding. They returned half an hour later to continue reading where they left off. It was late when we gave our eyes a rest. Pea went to prepare supper for the gang. Joe and I discussed the stories we read, till the cook called us for supper. Victor turned the generator off at 5:00 p.m. We talked about the Pan American Airways and its expansion while we were sitting around the table to rest our loaded stomachs. Pea stated that the company is building larger clippers at present and it would be out soon. We enjoyed half hour of music broadcast. 2 eggs.

June 28, 1937, Monday

The whole gang started the new week right by awaking early this morning and set to go for the day. Our cook, Mr. Young, had breakfast ready before eight o'clock. Our meal consisted of delicious doughnuts, coffee and fried eggs. While cooking, Eddie saw some uluas chasing stick fishes in the channel so when everything was done he took his spear and glasses and went diving. While he was diving we three sat and ate our fill. He came back and reported he saw so many uluas but did not spear any. After meal everyone attended to their routine duties. I started the motor generator going early this morning and had it running until five o'clock. Four carpenters were busy a good part of the day making boxes to store dried fish in to send home. The crates were constructed in all shapes and sizes. I made five boxes, Eddie, Five, Pea three and Victor one. In all we fixed up fourteen boxes and are ready to be shipped back to Hawaii. After a good day's work Pea, Ed and I went spearing fishes. Of the three Edward was fortunate to spear a ten-pound ulua. We had part of the fish for supper and the other half was dried. At 6:45 we listened in to KGMB's newspaper of the air. 3 eggs. J. Kim

June 29, 1937, Tuesday

The island was surrounded with dark nimbus clouds when I awoke to check the weather for the morning. It was raining along the eastern horizon and the clouds were moving rapidly towards the south. With all

the dark clouds over the island hardly any rain occurred here. We had a drizzle at 6:16 a.m. It was still cloudy and cold when the cook went to prepare breakfast. The other two boys, including myself found our bunks too warm and comfortable to part from them. We remained in bed until the cook whistled for us to have breakfast. Pea walked over to the Amaranth after we had finished cleaning things up in the camp. He returned several hours later reporting that the water was moving the wreck away. Joe suggested that we secure her with ropes. Talking the situation over we found that Joe's ideas were sound but we were handicapped; our ropes were too old and small for the job. What we needed was some strong cable to do the job. Pea saved some junks from the Amaranth which he expects to use for his treasure chest. Joe spent part of his time making a fish box this morning. Victor charged the batteries again today. We had supper early this evening because the gang wanted to hear the Amateur program at 7:30 p.m. 3 eggs. E. Young

June 30, 1937, Wednesday

The sun was just rising on the eastern horizon when I woke up at six o'clock to take my weather reports. I was still sleepy when I got up so after the reports I went back to sleep. Our cook, Victor arose at 7:30 a.m. and went to cook breakfast. Since our flour is almost exhausted Vic baked some saloon pilot in the oven to give them the crispy taste. We also had bacon and eggs omelette, canned pineapple and coffee. Pea spent his time today by scraping and polishing some brass hinges, door latches and many other brass works that he brought home from the wreck Amaranth yesterday. For the fourth consecutive day our radio operator charged our dead batteries. He wants to have all the batteries charged before the ship gets here so that the next operator will have an easy time. Japanese beetles were invading our dried fishes so this morning Eddie and I segregated the bugs from the fishes. The fishes were packed in burlap bags and were damp so we gave them a little airing. This morning Eddie saw two large awas swimming around in the channel so with spear and glasses he went to try his luck. He did not have a chance to see the fishes in the water when he dove for the fishes are getting wise to the spear game. 3 eggs. J. Kim

July 1, 1937, Thursday

About 6:15 this morning a strong gush[sic gust?] of wind passed over the island. It made a lot of racket with our face basin. Looking towards the direction of the wind I saw nothing but dark clouds all along the northeastern horizon. It was hazy in the west and part of a rainbow could be seen extended from the ocean and disappearing into the clouds. Once I awoke, sleep would not come to me again so I amused myself with magazines. Pea woke at 7:30 and proceeded to the kitchen to prepare breakfast. Breakfast was ready at 8:20 and the cook came into the house to awake Victor who was still curled up in his blankets. During our course of hotcakes and coffee, Pea brought up the subject about the old model T. Ford. We all had some experience with this old relic and it was fun listening to each individual as he referred to his past experiences with Ford cars. Pea devoted his time building a cabinet for the radio set. He is constructing the cabinet from red wood that he retrieved from the Amaranth. Joe took inventory of our food supplies this afternoon. Joe, Pea and I went fishing with spears at 3:30. I nearly lost my spear when a mullet carried it away. We only caught two striped fishes for the Bishop Museum. We had a fair supper at 5:30. 4 eggs. E. Young

July 2, 1937, Friday

Six o'clock this morning, Eddie and I were aroused by the buzzing of the instrument panel when Pea took his morning reports. We fell back to sleep as soon as Pea finished and I did not get up until breakfast call. Eddie is our cook so he awoke at 7:00 a.m. and went to prepare a breakfast of cracker, coffee and eggs. This past days Pea's stomach wasn't feeling any too good so this morning he took a tablespoonful of castor oil to clean out his stomach. He claims it is the first time he drank castor oil since he was nine years old. He usually takes salts so for a trial he changed today and the castor oil did not work on him. I did not want to stay in the house reading stories so I went down the beach to collect some dried shark fins and packed them in a box. In all we have five boxes of shark fins now. I broke and carried away many of the large rocks that were blocking our path of rolling water drums to the camp. We had supper at 6 p.m.

this evening and finished eating just in time to listen in to the KGMB newspaper of the air. We expected to hear good news of Miss Earhart's flight but were downhearted to hear of her misfortune. At this moment we boys wish we could be of help to search for her. 2 eggs.

July 3, 1937, Saturday

I took my 6 o'clock weather report this morning. We were threatened by dark clouds in the East at 7:15. A strong southeast wind swept the island and we have to close our windows before things start falling in the house. The cook had breakfast set at 8:20. I was busy writing when he announced breakfast. Victor was still dreaming in his bunk and Pea having heard the call woke up to wash his face. We had a sad meal this morning, for our thoughts were wandering over Miss Earhart's unfortunate flight. A school of uluas were in the channel chasing small fishes so Pea, Joe and I went after them with our spears. Joe was equipped with a 20 foot spear while Pea and I went diving with sling spears. Pea shot a 30# ulua but the fish got away after struggling the spear loose from its body. I had a good shot at a large ulua and missed. We only speared one 10# ulua out of the school that came in. Pea spent more time constructing his radio cabinet today. He was interrupted by the rain at 12:49. I passed the day away writing letters to the folks at home. Joe and Victor buried their noses in magazines. Dark clouds hung about the island all day. We had light showers during the latter part of the afternoon. 3 eggs.

July 4, 1937, Sunday

Today is Declaration of Independence day for the majority of the people in the United States but it is just another day for the boys on Jarvis. I woke up at six, took my morning reports then went back to sleep till breakfast time. Our cook got up late so we had a late breakfast. We celebrated our holiday with our last can of peaches. In commemoration of the Fourth of July Pea hoisted the stars and stripes and kept it floating in the breeze until evening. Pea was the only one who left camp and went traveling today. On his last trip to the Amaranth Pea brought back some red wood to make a cabinet for his radio set that he bought from Victor but it was not enough so went back there again today to hunt for more. He found five or six pieces more and brought them home. Since we are raising chickens, our chicken feed gave up a few days ago so we are feeding them with left over food, crackers and also are cooking some wheat hearts and oats for them. The day was very hot so we spent most of our time indoors reading magazines. The whole gang took a little nap this afternoon. 4 eggs. J. Kim

July 5, 1937, Monday

We had breakfast at 8:30 and remained in the kitchen for about an hour discussing Miss Earhart's situation out in the open sea. Victor regrets that the ITASCA didn't come here first before she went to stand by at Howland. Otherwise he would be on board the ITASCA searching for Miss Earhart and her navigator. With a heavy heart each individual went to do his chore for the morning. I was responsible for the dishes; Joe had charge of the chickens today; Victor the weather man cleaned our sleeping quarter. Pea finished the cabinet for his radio this evening and applied a light coat of blue paint. In the latter part of the evening he covered the coat of blue paint with varnish to give the cabinet a glossy finish. Victor, Joe and I passed the hot afternoon reading books. Joe and Victor took the balloon sounding this afternoon. The whole gang had lunch at 1:30. We all had malted milk with cracker. Three o'clock Joe and I got tired of reading so we went for a walk on the southwestern coast. On our way we collected marlin tail feathers. We returned to the camp at five and prepared ourselves for supper. Pea hollered for us to come and get it at 5:30. 2 eggs. E. Young

July 6, 1937, Tuesday

This morning was an unusual morning to me for everyone woke up at seven o'clock. Last night Victor, Eddie and I stayed up until twelve o'clock listening to the news broadcast concerning the search for Miss Earhart and her navigator. At 10:30 good news lifted our hopes but it did not last long for at 12:00 we heard bad news and turned in. Although Victor slept late last night, he surprised us by getting up early for he usually awakes between eight to eight-thirty in the mornings. Breakfast was at 8:30 this morning

and we had first class doughnuts, fried eggs and coffee. After eating I concentrated on my dish washing while Pea swept our dwelling and Victor fed our fowls. Pea was the only one who did real work today for he gave his cabinet its second and final coat of paint. We took the empty hydrogen cylinders down the beach near the boat landing so as to make it easier for us when the ship arrives. At one o'clock Victor and I took balloon ascension sounding for eight minutes. We spent most of our time reading magazines and in the afternoon when it was real hot some of the boys took a good nap until close to supper time. 4 eggs. J. Kim

July 7, 1937, Wednesday

Having had our breakfast at 8:20, Victor, Joe and I walked over to the Amaranth. We brought diving glasses and spears along, intending to spear a few lobsters while visiting the wreck. Just before we approached the Amaranth a flock of terns greeted us with their noisy cries. The rough sea has done some damage to our only masterpiece (the Amaranth) and I'm afraid if this keeps on there won't be any Amaranth left to talk about. A lot of the wreck's timber have been washed away. Joe and I went to dive for lobsters while Victor made a thorough search of the wreck to see if he could find some souvenirs. Victor met Joe and me at southwestern coast and all three of us returned to camp. We had four lobsters in the bag plus an old silverware from the Amaranth. Pea overhauled the gasoline stove while we were away. He was putting the parts together when the three of us returned. Joe assisted Pea with the stove gratings. While these boys were engaged with the gas stove, I started our wood stove going and cooked the lobsters in a large pan. Victor and Joe took the balloon sounding today. We had a light lunch of malted milk and crackers. The rest of the day was devoted to magazines and radio books. Had supper at 5:30 then tuned in to the evening's news broadcast. 4 eggs.

July 8, 1937, Thursday

Since I went to bed earlier than the rest last night, I woke up before the alarm rang to take my weather reports. Finishing the reports I went back in bed and read stories from a modern romance magazines. Our chickens are laying regularly so this past few mornings we had eggs for breakfast. Our cook Victor woke up at 7:30 and prepared a breakfast of crackers, eggs, coffee and pork and beans. After eating Eddie fed the chickens, Pea washed the dishes and I swept the house. At twelve o'clock Eddie and I went spearing fishes in front of the camp. Eddie speared two papios or baby uluas and one uhu while I speared a single uhu. The papios were dried while the uhus we kept for shark bait. I came out of the water at one o'clock and just in time to assist Victor with the balloon sounding. The sky was pretty cloudy but we took seven minutes of the balloon's ascension. Getting through with the balloon charting I went to the kitchen to join Pea and Ed in a light lunch of malted milk and crackers. Pea was down the beach breaking stones today, clearing a large place for water drums and food supplies when the ship comes. With two uhus for bait Eddie and I caught fifteen sharks within the range of three hours. 3 eggs. J. Kim

July 9, 1937, Friday

Due to the late hours we kept last night, the gang slept overtime this morning. The cook woke up at 8:30 and had breakfast ready within thirty minutes. It was late when we went to do our chores for the morning. While the boys were busy about the place, I washed the dishes and tidied the kitchen. I walked down the beach to cut the sharks' fins when I was through in the kitchen. There were 15 sharks in all and that gave us 45 more fins for shark fin soup. Joe came down to help me haul the remains of the sharks in the ocean. He and I dragged the fin-less sharks in the channel and left it there for the current to take it out. Joe and I also cleared the rocks at the landing to make it more convenient for us to roll water drums ashore. We worked until noon and took a plunge in the ocean before having lunch. Pea and Victor were already in the kitchen when we came back to the house. We all had malted milk crackers and sausage for lunch. Victor had news from KPF saying that KGU is going to give a special program for the Equatorial Island on Sunday July 11. Since we haven't any KGU coils on hand Victor got busy and made one out of an old discarded coil. We added another variable condenser to the receiver to add more capacity to the coil so that we would be able to receive KGU. 3 eggs.

July 10, 1937, Saturday

An eighteen mile wind was blowing from the east this morning when Pea took his weather reports. The sky was cloudy and it seemed as though we would have plenty of rain but the clouds passed the island so fast dropping just a little drizzle. Our cook Eddie woke up at seven o'clock and had our breakfast going right away. It has been a long time since Eddie last fried pan cakes so this morning he tried again and found that he still has the knack to fry them. Breakfast was at 8:30. Having our fill with some delicious food each individual attended to his daily duty. I am the dishwasher for the day so when my dishes were finished I emptied all the rubbish boxes around the camp and leveled the ground around the kitchen. Eddie put up a new tank of drinking water. The faucet gave him a hard struggle for the nipple got frozen and refused to come out. Our charging generator worked all day. Pea had some dirty clothes so he took them down the beach and gave them a good scrubbing. Eddie saw four large awas chasing small fishes in front of the camp so he, Pea and I went to corral them in the shallow waters but they got away from us. In place of awas, Pea speared two uluas and Eddie speared three uluas and one squid. 2 eggs. J. Kim

July 11, 1937, Sunday

I was the only person up early this morning. The buzzer caused Joe and Pea to open their eyes only to close them again after I was through with my weather report. Our cook woke up at 8:20 to start breakfast while the rest of us remained in our bunks reading magazines. Nine o'clock the cook called us up for breakfast. We lingered in the kitchen for an hour discussing our future plans. Since it was late and we had our chores to perform the discussion was suspended until we were through working. I swept the house and put things in order. Pea took care of the chickens. We all spent a quiet day reading magazines. Joe and I have finished reading all of the best magazines in the house. Dime Detective magazines and Wild West stories are the only reading material he and I have to amuse ourselves with now. One o'clock Victor and Joe put their magazines aside and went to take the balloon sounding. It was a cloudy day so the boys were through with their sounding early. We all had malted milk at 1:30, came back to the house to lose ourselves in magazine stories till supper. Joe called us to supper at 5:30. Seven o'clock we tuned in for KGMB broadcast. 3 eggs. E. Young

July 12, 1937, Monday

Last night we all listened to the KGU broadcast for the benefit of the South Sea Islanders and British possessions from 10:00 p.m. to 11:00 p.m. We all enjoyed the program. A midnight lunch was enjoyed by Pea, Eddie and Victor but I went to bed just after the program. I woke up at six and took my morning weather reports. Finishing my work I went back to bed until mess call was whistled. We had breakfast at 9 a.m. then after our meal we all attended our daily duties. Victor got our generator going at 10:00 a.m. and kept it running until four in the afternoon. Pea got busy and stacked all our empty water drums in good order. He also gave new hope to one of our plants by surrounding it with bucket loads of ashes. He also went about and leveled our walk ways. I got up this morning with a little vigor of doing something so taking two of my blankets I went down the beach and gave them a good scrubbing. After washing them with salt water I came to camp and rinsed them with fresh water before drying them up. I later went in the supply shack and tidied the place a little. Eddie and Pea went diving for fishes before the camp in the afternoon but they did not spear any good eating fish. 4 eggs.

July 13, 1937, Tuesday

A sudden rush of wind aroused Joe and me from our peaceful slumber at 6:25 a.m. It was followed by a light rain which lasted for five minutes. Weather man Victor went back to bed after entering the reports for 6:00 a.m. We had breakfast at 8:30 and then each individual spent about half an hour putting the camp in order. Victor started the generator immediately after breakfast. He was forced to shut the generator off at noon because of rain. When the rain cleared the generator was started again. We all spent a gloomy day reading in the house. The island was covered with nimbus clouds most of the day. Heavy rain occurred in the west and along the southwestern horizon. There seems to be a strong wind in

the upper level for the clouds were moving rapidly. Joe got tired of reading magazines in the afternoon, took a stroll along the northwestern coast of the island. When he returned Pea and Victor were through with their balloon soundings. We had a light lunch at 2 o'clock. Victor brushed up on this math and geometry while Joe, Pea and I continued with our magazine novels. We had a discussion on the stories each individual read, then Pea went to prepare supper. Tuned in the KGMB news broadcast. 4 eggs. E. Young.

July 14, 1937, Wednesday

Pea woke up at six, took his weather reports and went back to bed to satisfy his sleepy head. Eddie woke up second for he is the cook. He cooked some good doughnuts and we had breakfast at 8:20. When we were through eating everyone attended their daily chore. Victor started the generator and had it running until 4:30. Our motor oil is almost exhausted and Victor is figuring out a new solution to mix with the gasoline. In the early part of the day we all stayed in the house, reading stories from magazines. Pea and I got a little restless so we did some shoe fixing. Pea fixed his working shoes while I repaired the heel of my sport shoes. At one o'clock Pea and Victor took the balloon sounding. At two-thirty Victor, Eddie and I went fishing in front of the camp. Victor went fishing with hook and line while Eddie and I went with spears. Eddie is the real fisherman of the three so he was the only one to spear a mullet and a squid. While we were fishing, Pea was trying to build up an appetite by fixing up a stairway leading to the beach. He later gave our house a good sweeping. We had an early supper made out of the mullet that Eddie caught. At 6:45 Vic, Ed. And I listened in to the KGMB and KGCL [Seattle, WA] news broadcasts. 2 eggs. J. Kim

July 15, 1937, Thursday

It was cloudy when I awoke to take my weather report. We had a drizzle at 6:15 a.m. Heavy rain was taking place along the north-eastern horizon. We had an 18 mile wind from the east this morning. We had breakfast at 8:30. The gang did their usual chores for the morning after breakfast. Pea completed his scheduled duty early, began leveling the high spots around the kitchen and supply shack. He emptied the rain water from the drums under the drains and aired them out all day. We're using the rain water for baths and part of it for the plants. The water is not good for drinking because it has too much paint oil in it. Pea, Joe and I went for a swim in the afternoon. We came back to the house feeling fresh and hungry for it was past lunch hour. Victor joined the three of us at the table. We had malted milk, rice and crackers. Our supply of canned milk is low so the gang is taking it easy, until the Itasca arrives with the new supplies. We're living mostly on canned salmon and tuna since our supply of sausage and corn beef ran out on us. The boys are getting tired of fish and poi. We had a notion to kill one of our young roosters; after looking them over, Joe suggested that we give them another month to get bigger. We read the magazines from 2:30 to 5:00 p.m. The cook had supper ready at 6:00. 3 eggs. E. Young

July 16, 1937, Friday

When I woke up at six o'clock this morning, there were few clouds in the sky and it was pretty windy. I climbed the tower to take my anemometer reading, wrote out all the other reports and went back to sleep. The sky did not have a chance to stay clear very long for in a very short time the sky was overcast and stayed that way practically a good part of the day. Our cook, Victor got up at 8:30 and went to prepare our breakfast of crackers, eggs, beans and coffee. We had our meal at nine o'clock after which Pea washed the dishes and Eddie fed our chickens. We all stayed at home and read stories nearly all day. Victor, Pea and I read magazines while Ed. Started and finished a novel entitled "Beyond the Sunset", the author being Brown. He says it is a very good story. At eleven I went to swim and came back to read more stories. At one o'clock Pea and Victor took balloon sounding, taking only four minutes for the sky was overcast. We had supper at six o'clock. After eating it was close to news time so we all scrambled to the radio shack and listened to the KGMB news broadcast. Ed. And Pea felt tired so they turned in at 7:30 p.m. 4 eggs. J. Kim

July 17, 1937, Saturday

Pea woke up 7:45 took a good smoke then went to the kitchen to prepare our morning meal. Joe and I were up but we remained in our bunks listening to the strong wind which was shaking our house. A 24 hour mile wind was sweeping over the island at 6:00 a.m. By 8:15 the cook announced breakfast. Victor crawled out of the blanket half sleepy headed for the kitchen. Pea, Joe and I did most of the talking at the table with Victor throwing in a few words every once in a while. It was after 9 o'clock when we left the breakfast table to carry on with our daily chores. I was the dishwasher for the day so I took charge of things in the kitchen. Joe fed our chickens with some of the morning's left over food while Victor tidied the house. Joe and I had some fun spearing fishes this afternoon. We caught a 8 pound mullet and a large squid. The tide was rising when we were out fishing. While Joe and I were struggling with the squid two fairly large fish sharks came to visit us. The sharks did not attempt to attack us so we kept on forcing the squid to come out from its hole. We were cold and out of breath when we finally pulled the 8 legged victim out. Magazines and story books took possession of our time this evening. Tuned in to KGMB's news broadcast.

July 18, 1937, Sunday

Last night the boys were all very happy to hear that the Itasca has withdrew from Miss Earhart's search and was to start on her way to Jarvis today. On hearing the good news, the gang did not feel sleepy at all so we all went to have some malted milk as our midnight lunch. We went to bed at 12:30 a.m. with happiness in our souls. As usual the weatherman have to wake up earlier than the rest so this morning Pea was at it and he got up at six which spoiled his good Sunday morning's sleep. After registering his reports, Pea went back to bed. When Eddie and I woke up it was about 7:30 and the wind was keeping up its velocity, shaking the house. Eddie went to cook breakfast while I stayed in bed and read the story "King Arthur and His Knights." Our Coleman lamp was giving us a lot of trouble this past nights so Pea took it apart this morning and gave it a good fixing. It is functioning very well now. To-day the Jarvis Island poultry farm minused one chicken for on account of lack of food we have to eat some fresh food so one of our roosters solved the problem. No one else wanted to kill the chicken so I had to be the executor. For once this evening the whole gang appreciated our supper. 3 eggs. J. Kim

July 19, 1937, Monday

We were disappointed last night when news arrived from KPF that the Itasca was sailing direct to Honolulu from Howland, instead of stopping here. Operator KPF also stated that the "Tiger" is coming over from Honolulu. With sickening hearts we all went to bed to sleep away our hope of another glimpse of the Coast Guard Cutter Itasca before she returns to the mainland. This morning I woke up at 6:00 a.m. to check the weather. A 22 mile cold wind from the east made a hissing sound as it passes our house. Joe awoke when I had the buzzer on to check the speed of the wind. He remained in bed until 7:45 then went to cook breakfast. Breakfast this morning consisted of coffee, crackers and eggs. Very little was said during the whole meal. We remained at the table for awhile after we were through eating and talked about poultry business. We left the kitchen at nine o'clock to perform our daily chores. I entered my nine o'clock weather report and tidied the house a bit. Pea was through feeding the chickens so he and I spent a few hours spearing fishes in the channel near the house. It was beyond lunch hour by the time we came back from our fishing adventure. Everybody amused themselves with magazines this afternoon. 4 eggs. E. Young

July 20, 1937, Tuesday

The wind was still blowing strong when I got to take my morning readings. I was still sleepy while recording the reports, so when I finished, I jumped right back in bed and at my second waking the time read nine o'clock. Just as Eddie and I got out from bed, we heard the breakfast signal from Victor reminding us that we still had breakfast coming before doing anything else. After a quick wash up we went to eat the victuals prepared by the cook which consisted of crackers, beans, eggs and coffee. While Ed. was feeding our chickens, Pea and I set up a new drum of drinking water. We also emptied the empty

can boxes from the kitchen which were full to the top and could not hold any more. The tide was low at ten o'clock so Pea, Eddie and I took our spears, slings and glasses and went fishing. We started directly front of the camp but when we ended up, we were approximately two hundred yards right of the camp. We fishermen broke [sic] even today for we caught seven fishes from the ocean and a large uku⁵ carried Eddie's spear through its body and swam to the deep. The spear is a great loss to us for we don't have any more steel rods to make spears with. We had supper at five o'clock. At 6:45 Vic, Pea and I listened to the KGMB new broadcast and the Amateur Hour program later. 3 eggs. J. Kim

July 21, 1937, Wednesday

Dark clouds were forming along the north-eastern horizon when I awoke to prepare breakfast. The clouds were approaching the island before I was half way with my cooking. By the time breakfast was ready the island was covered with nimbus clouds. We all were anxious to hear the rain drops while we were having our breakfast but nothing happened. It was still cloudy when we went out to perform our daily chores. Pea and I did not feel like reading magazines this morning so we spent our time spearing fishes. We caught 2 large squids and one 8 pound ulua. It was nearly one o'clock when we emerged from the water. Victor was starting with the balloon sounding while I was drying the squids out. He was through with the sounding before I could assist him. We both had lunch together at 1:30. Pea and Joe were reading story books when Victor and I returned to the house. The two boys forgot about lunch because they were too interested in their books. Victor slept for a few hours while I gave Pea and Joe some competition in reading. We had dried squid, canned salmon and poi for supper. Tuned in to KGMB's news broadcast at 6:30. 2 eggs. E. Young

July 22, 1937, Thursday

Pea, the weatherman awoke at six, recorded the morning weather reports then went back to sleep. Although the buzzer made a big noise Eddie and I did not hear it and kept on sleeping until 7:30 when Eddie got up and went to cook. When Ed. went to get breakfast read, I stayed in bed and read the story "Les Miserables." I did not read much when I heard our breakfast call ringing clear and the three boarders went to the kitchen to eat. We hurried over our meal for the tide was going low and we planned to go for some lobsters to-day. We usually go the South section of the Island for lobsters but to-day Pea, Eddie and I changed our course, went to the northeast portion of the island to hunt for them. We caught four lobsters and two squids with about nineteen awholeholes. We agreed that we have found a better fishing ground on that side of the island. We started out early and when we came back to camp it was one o'clock for Victor was just taking the balloon sounding. Pea and I pounded the squids to soften them up while Ed. cleaned the fishes. We had supper at 5:30 and the specialty was lobster and eggs. After supper Victor and I listened to the news broadcast while Ed. and Pea held a conversation. 3 eggs. J. Kim

July 23, 1937, Friday

I was having stomach trouble yesterday so this morning I took a dose of castor oil to remedy my ailment. The boys were still asleep when I awoke at 6:00 a.m. Being the weather man I made my report and read magazines until the cook had our morning meal ready. Joe used up our last supply of flour for hot cakes this morning. Each individual had two hot cakes apiece for breakfast. Everybody seems to be in good humor to-day. Pea who was the wittiest of us all brought up wise-cracks and jokes which made us laugh all through the morning meal. While the boys were comfortably reading books in their bunks, I took my spear and walked along the western coral reef looking for squids. Although it was low tide the southern coast was too rough for fishing. There were some changes in the formation of the shore line. Most of the sand from the southern shore has been shifted to the southwestern shore by waves. Now the latter reef is short due to the accumulation of sand. Somehow as I was observing the mountainous waves pounding on the reef, it reminded me of the rough weathers at Baker Island. Victor and I took the balloon sounding

⁵ Blue-green snapper

this afternoon. Joe and Pea were racing to finish their story books. Had supper at 5:20. 2 eggs. E. Young

July 24, 1937, Saturday

Last night Pea was the first one to hit the hay so this morning he was the early bird waking up before the weatherman. It was through his footsteps walking in the house that woke me up from my sleep. It was not yet six o'clock when I awoke so I waited a little before climbing the tower to take the anemometer reading. I recorded all my other reports before going back in bed and read stories. Our cook got up at eight o'clock, cooked breakfast and at nine we were around the table eating our meal. Finishing a short breakfast everyone tended to their daily duties. Pea and I were lazy of going fishing so we stayed at home and spent our time reading while Eddie went alone. He went to our new fishing grounds and was fortunate to bring back two large squids and six aholeholes. He started on his fishing trip at 10:30 and coming back to camp three hours afterwards. Pea assisted Victor in taking the balloon sounding. After sounding Vic and Ed. had lunch together while Pea and I continued on reading. I started the novel "The Dark Road" this morning and concluded it at 2:30. I then went to help Eddie pound one of the two squids. Everything done we retired for the afternoon. 3 eggs. J. Kim

July 25, 1937, Sunday

The northeastern end of the island was overcome by nimbus clouds early this morning. The clouds were spreading along the eastern coast, gradually covering the whole island. Rain was already taking place in the north. We had a light rain at 8:15 a.m. In spite of the rain and cold morning, Pea woke up early to prepare breakfast. We had breakfast at 8:30. It was a gloomy day but the boys were cheerful and the conversation during the meal was mostly about moving picture actors and actresses. At 9:45 we hurried through with our usual chores of washing the dishes, feeding the chickens and tidying up the house. By 10:15 we all were in the house talking about the good stories we have read and I recommended some of the books to the boys. Having exhausted ourselves of interesting topics to relate, we took up our books and spent the whole day reading. The sun was obscured most part of the day. Dark clouds hang over the island all through the day. Before supper we all took a good clean bath of fresh water and soap. Pea announced supper while we were putting the books and magazines back on the shelves. We did more talking than eating this evening. Everybody seems to have no appetite. Tuned in to the news broadcast. 2 eggs. E. Young

July 26, 1937, Monday

Being the weatherman, Pea was the first to get up to take the weather reports. Cook, Eddie was the next to awake because the panel board buzzer made a big noise when Pea turned it on. As soon as Ed. got up he went to cook breakfast and by 8:30 we were around the table eating our morning meal. Having our fill we all attended to our little jobs. Pea was a little energetic this morning as he burned some rubbish from our rubbish boxes and went about the surroundings picking up rubbish. Our only two buckets have holes in them so they are of no use to us any more which leaves us in need of a water carrier. Out of an empty five gallon oil can I fixed up a water container. We all stayed in the house reading stories until twelve o'clock then Pea, Ed. and I went fishing in front of the camp. Victor took the balloon ascension alone and when he was through he accompanied us. We were fortunate enough to spear one squid, one moana, eight uus and a large size eel. When we came back to camp it was close to three o'clock so we all took a little bite before commencing on our fish cleaning. Pea pounded the squid while Eddie and I cleaned the fishes. This is the first large eel we ever caught down here so Ed. stripped it to dry and we will try to eat it later. Had supper at 5:30. 3 eggs. J. Kim

July 27, 1937, Tuesday

Joe awoke at 7:30 to prepare breakfast. I was awake but remained in my bunk reading sport magazines. Victor and Pea were still in slumberland when the cook called out for us to come and eat. It was nearly nine o'clock when we filed out from the kitchen to carry out our daily jobs of tidying the place and

feeding the chickens. Victor had the generator going before he did anything else. Joe and I dried the squids and fishes out after we've completed our chores for the morning. We were through with the fish business in no time as we occupied our time reading. Victor and Pea had a head start on us to-day; they were in their bunks reading away when we entered the house. The tide was low at noon to-day. All four of us boys went fishing. Pea and I went diving with our sling spears while Joe tried his luck with line and hook. Victor was our bag man. Pea and I speared four red fishes (u-us) and one rock cod. Victor collected shell fishes whenever he's not attending us. We had a swell supper of boiled fish, fried fish and special dish of shell fish. Joe and Victor did not taste cooked shell fish before and they were surprised to learn that it was good eating. Tuned in to KGMB's amateur program. 1 egg. E. Young

July 28, 1937, Wednesday

Waking up at six, I looked out the door and to my surprise observed a flock of curlews, approximately fifty in number flying towards the island, coming from some unknown land. They circled the island and later settled down on the guano piles near the camp. I recorded my morning weather reports, then went back on my bunk to read some detective stories. This morning we were very much surprised to hear mess call at seven thirty for it is very unusual and it's the earliest breakfast we ever had. Furthermore, who should be the cook for the day but none other than Victor (sleepyhead) Kim. With regretful feelings we left our warm beds and walked to the kitchen to eat. We had a short breakfast then automatically every one tended to their own duties. We spent the early part of the day reading and when the tide was going down we prepared ourselves to go fishing. Since we have no balloons left and no balloon sounding to be taken, Victor spent his time fishing. Victor started out before we three and we had a good laugh watching him parade the coastline looking for a fishing hole that I found yesterday. For the days catch Pea and Eddie caught two squids, and one ulua while Vic and I hooked five u-us. 1 egg. J. Kim

July 29, 1937, Thursday

Everybody was up early this fine morning. Pea hurried to the kitchen to prepare breakfast while the rest of us kept ourselves busy reading or working around the camp. At 8:30 the cook called us to breakfast. The topics on the table centered on Model T Fords and picture shows. Pea related to us the convenience and inconvenience of Model T Fords. He had a lot to say on this type of car cause Ford is his ideal car. Joe brought in the topic about moving pictures and we all lived in movieland for half an hour. We left the table feeling cheerful and ready to face the days problem. Victor, Joe and I went fishing this afternoon. I was equipped with a big line for uluas or red snappers. The other two boys had pole and line. We walked along the northern reefs of the island, trying our luck on different spots. We came across a shark hole today. There were about 12 large sharks in it. Victor caught 3 "Indian" fishes and one small papio from this particular hole. I caught a 60 pound red snapper further up near the north point. We had a fair wind from the southeast today, averaging about 8 to 9 miles per hour. Light Cirrus and alto-stratus clouds covered the heavenly body all day. Had supper at 5:45. 3 eggs. E. Young

July 30, 1937, Friday

Last night Eddie, Pea and I had fun of our lives pulling sharks ashore. When they started biting, it did not take us long to land fourteen of them. We got hungry from pulling in sharks so when they ceased to bite we had a midnight lunch and turned in at twelve o'clock. When Pea woke up at six this morning, he did not see anything unusual so he just went about his weather reports, and later went back on his bunk to read stories. Our cook, Eddie, prepared an early breakfast so it did not take us long to finish eating and went about our daily chores. Everyone worked on some special job throughout the day. Pea cleaned the house then went to work on the gas and water drums. He emptied the one third drum of gas into five gallon cans. He has cleaned out most of the galvanized drums and when the ship comes we'll send them all back to Honolulu. Victor did a little paint job, also cleaned and oiled the anemometer. Pea polished all the weather instruments that are in the house. Eddie was cutting all the shark fins while I cleaned our tool and supply shacks. He and I also carried new rocks for our kitchen floor. Pea and I dragged the sharks in the channel and Ed. speared one enenu. 2 eggs. J. Kim

July 31, 1937, Saturday

After a restless night I woke up at 6 o'clock to record the weather. There were very few stratus cumulus clouds along the horizon and a fair wind from the southeast. We had a simple breakfast of crackers and coffee at 8:45. Since our hens are on strike we have to go without eggs for several morning. We all have a good notion to cook the chickens for depriving us of our eggs. Pea went down the beach to cut the jaw from the 7 feet shark we hauled in last night. The shark gave Joe, Pea and I a good fight. It weighed 350 pounds, with some difficulty the three of us dragged the monster ashore. We intended to haul the dead shark out after Pea was through cutting the jaw, but the sea was too rough in the channel. Joe decided that we leave the shark on the beach until tomorrow when the tide ebbs. Joe took the inventory of our food supply this afternoon. He stated that there's hardly anything in the supply shack to check on. We have more vacant spaces in the shack than supplies at present. Our cook prepared an appetizing supper of scrambled eggs with bacon. He used up all the eggs we've accumulated for three days (3 eggs) plus the ones the poultry man gathered today, 4 eggs. We were hungry for eggs after 3 days of pork & beans and tuna. The 7 eggs the cook scrambled disappeared in no time. In a somnolence state we passed the evening conversing on the day's problems. 4 eggs. E. Young

August 1, 1937, Sunday

I woke up at six o'clock, took my weather reports and started in cleaning house right away. I scrubbed our three tables and gave the whole house a thorough sweeping. Cook, Victor, got up at 7:30 and prepared breakfast immediately. Before breakfast Pea boiled some hot water to wash the dishes. At eight o'clock we were called to breakfast. After a short and snappy meal we all did our daily jobs. Eddie and I dragged the seven feet shark in the channel and left it for the current to drag it out. Ed. carried some two by four planks and set them along side the path that we are going to roll water drums when the ship arrives. Pea spent most of his time scrubbing our dishes and pots. Our cooking utensils and dishes never have been so shiny as it is now. Pea drained the water out from one drum of drinking water. Eddie, Victor and I spent much time in assorting and packing up fishes in cans and boxes to send home to different people. Figuring that the boat will arrive here tomorrow sometime, Pea, Eddie and I went lobster hunting on the east side of the island. After three hours of walking we came back to camp weary and leg tired with about 30 to 40 lobsters. 3 eggs. J. Kim

Chapter 36 Howland Island, March – July 1937

Colonists:

James C. Kamakaiwi, Jr., leader
William Tavares
William Kaina
Yau Fai Lum, radio

March 21, 1937, Sunday

After a very pleasant rest, over the night, we got up at eight-thirty this beautiful Sunday morning. For breakfast this morning, we enjoyed fried ham and eggs and hot cakes and coffee. As usual, we talked of this and that over the meal before we adjourned to police and rearrange the cottage and kitchen. The two Bills assisted me with the inventory check of our food supply this noon. Bill Tavares assisted Yau Fai Lum during the balloon observation period this noon at one o'clock. At three o'clock Lum, the Bills and I loaded the ridgepole, the two upright poles, and an old "fly", and pegs enough for each loop on the "fly", on the tractor, and drove down to the temporary gas station to put up a shade for the "aviation gas" and "oils." The gas drums were tightened as best we could but after turning them on their sides, a great majority of them leaked so we stook them up and completely covered them with canvas. They are protected however from the sun and rain and I guess it won't harm them any to stand them on their ends. Roast beef spiced with onions, sweet pickles and sliced spuds with rice, corn and chocolate was enough to make any man happy and contented. This will certainly be put down in history and in our minds as this big chunk of roast was the first brought ashore since the expedition began. The SHOSHONE and K6MTE were contacted by Lum.

March 22, 1937, Monday

After a very satisfying breakfast of mush, bacon and eggs, coffee, crackers and cheese, we four proceeded to clean the beach of the debris loose coils of rope and water drums left there since the SHOSHONE's departure. Yau Fai Lum was given his first lesson in operating a tractor this morning. Ten drums of fresh water were hauled up from the beach to the back of the kitchen. One drum of gasoline was also brought up. The balance of the morning we spent in surveying the possibilities of additional projects or construction to beautify the place. The tide was high at noon so everyone took advantage of the exceptionally fine waves to go surfing. After a good hour's sport in the water, we returned to camp and enjoyed fresh lemonade Bill Tavares made with some of the lemons brought down on the boat. The rest of the afternoon each one spent as he inclined, although it was only a choice between reading and sleeping. Today's one-o'clock balloon observation was taken by Lum and me. Jimmie, who has taken upon himself the duties of camp cook, started preparing supper at five o'clock. The menu consisted of the remaining portion of roast beef with onions and potatoes, rice, corn bread and tea. We have gone back to the old schedule of two meals a day. After supper, James, Bill Tavares and I played and sang songs with our guitar and uke while Yau Fai contacted K6MTE, Honolulu and the SHOSHONE. The weather continues hot and sultry. W.K.

March 23, 1937, Tuesday

Bill Kaina got up to take his six o'clock reading this morning and after he had jotted down the conditions, he made such a racket trying to get us up that we just had to climb out of our beds and prepare for this new day. I had breakfast ready at seven then called the others to come and get it. While breakfast was underway, the two Bills greased and oiled the tractor as one of these days, we'll use it to grade the front of our camp, and later haul coral slabs which we plan to use to build a terrace out in front. For breakfast, we had scrambled eggs with ham, hot cakes and coffee. After breakfast, Yau Fai Lum ran the generator to charge his batteries while the other three of us dug a great big hole to bury all of the empty cans lying about. Later on, with our sledge hammers we broke up and moved all of the big rocks that will be in the

way of our grading program which we plan to begin tomorrow. I observed the movements of the fan [sic – tan?] balloon, during ascension period, while Lum did the recording. Newspaper stories and also magazine stories were enjoyed by the four of us during the balance of the afternoon. Supper was ready at six o'clock and for its menu we had vegetable soup, fried salmon and spuds, rice and chocolate. Radio transactions were made by Lum with the SHOSHONE and K6MTE in Honolulu. Unsuccessful with SHOSHONE.

March 24, 1937, Wednesday

Everyone awoke at six this morning when the alarm clock sounded off. Bill Tavares took the reading, today being his day on duty. The rest of us tried to go to sleep again but couldn't seem to, so instead all resorted to the beach for a morning swim. Jimmie returned to camp to prepare breakfast while the rest of us stayed on the beach fronting our camp breaking up the large stones that interfere with the progress of the tractor and grader. All good-size stones we carry to the stone-wall which we intend to extend along both sides fronting our camp. Called to breakfast after a short while, we sat down to a meal of ham and eggs, crackers, the last of our cheese, coffee and mush. Questions and story-telling prolonged the breakfast period until noon whereupon we K.P.'d the kitchen and moved over to government house. Yau Fai and I observed today's balloon ascension. Following our practice of the preceding days, we spent the afternoon reading and sleeping. About four o'clock all of went down to the beach to swim and surf. This being the period of the full moon (we've noticed that it is approaching that stage) the tide rises very high affording a good depth on the reef for surfing. Supper consisted poi, dried fish, salmon and chocolate (cocoa). After supper we listened to music via radio until time for Yau Fai to go on the air. His attempt to contact with the SHOSHONE was unsuccessful. He got through to K6MTE Honolulu, with the island's weather observation and news. W.K.

March 25, 1937, Thursday

Being responsible for today's weather duties, I got up at six when the alarm pounded away. I moved quietly around and after I was dressed for the day I started preparing breakfast. I had hardly begun when the others got up and ran down to the sea for a dip. After their baths the two Bills worked the tractor and grader and continued grading the front. Lum gave me a hand and set the table. I called the boys in to eat at seven-thirty. For breakfast we had scrambled eggs, bacon, hot cakes and coffee. After breakfast the two Bills continued with their grading work while Lum and I moved some of the junks lying around and piled them neatly in an "away from the eye" spots. A most pleasant feeling occurred today when light drizzles began falling for the first time in nearly two whole months. It began at 12:18 – 12:27, 12:33 – 12:42. A fairly light squall fell for twelve minutes beginning at 12:45. After this squall ceased, drizzles fell at 1:07 – 1:09 and 4:23 – 4:45. This was all the rain we had for today. Nevertheless all four of us enjoyed a fresh water bath. After a period of nearly ten days rest, our faithful hens have begun laying. Five eggs were credited to their good disposition. Rice, baked beans with chili Con Carne, salmon and tea was enjoyed at supper. Lum listened in for the SHOSHONE but heard no call. At nine he contacted K6MTE, Honolulu and relayed today's weather. Bill Tavares assisted Lum during balloon period.

March 26, 1937, Friday

After taking this morning's six o'clock reading, I returned to bed still sleepy and, the other still deep in the arms of Morpheus, in no need to remain a lone early-riser. Awoke again at 8:30 a.m. at the faint stirrings of the others who at this hour were at last beginning to shed the blankets of sleep. All four of us went down to the beach where the cold sea water banished rudely the remaining traces of our sleepiness. While breakfast was in the making by James, Bill Tavares and I continued clearing the area fronting our planned stone wall with the grader. Yau Fai, however, busied himself with the radio, fixing up a new coil and charging batteries with the motor generator. After a late breakfast of mush, pork and beans, bacon, rice and coffee, we all took a walk over to the well to view the cocoanut trees in its vicinity. They were beginning to die out but showed signs of being revived by yesterday's rainfall. We also inspected the runways and found them still in excellent shape. Our supply of gas does not permit us to roll the runways

but they fortunately do not require such treatment. Certain places are beginning to sprout creepers which we will let grow because of it's [sic] matting and dirt-binding influence. For supper we had baked ham with potatoes, fried rice, creamed onions, soup and tea. K6MTE, Honolulu, contacted tonight as per schedule. Lum and I recorded today's balloon ascension observations. W.K.

March 27, 1937, Saturday

Very shortly after Lum got up to record the weather report at the hour of six o'clock, the other three of us got out of our warm beds and then proceeded to the beach to limber and freshen up for the new day. While I got breakfast underway the two Bills and Lum continued with the work of carrying rocks up the immediate area where the extended stone-wall will run. This of course is only on one side. The other extension will be dealt with later. The boys spent a good hour's work before I hit the "chow gong." Breakfast menu consisted of hot cakes, fried bacon and eggs, canned grapefruit and wheathearts mush. After breakfast the two Bills continued breaking rocks and carrying them to the wall. Lum spent his free hours making two coils for his radio set. I spent the three hours before noon repairing and putting in new tractor pins and "cutter" pins. I later cleaned out the water pump and placed in new gaskets. When it was still very warm, we rested until three before we resumed with our work on the stone wall. At one, Bill Tavares assisted Lum during balloon period. They observed the balloon for a half an hour. Work ceased at five when we took advantage of the surfs. Tuna, dried fish, pea soup and poi made up tonight's supper. Transmission with K6MTE by Lum tonight was successful.

March 28, 1937, Sunday

This morning's meal could have been labeled luncheon without being very far from the truth. It took place at eleven o'clock, just an hour after we awoke. Our lateness in arising was due to the late hour at which we retired last night after listening to Australian broadcasts and playing cards and checkers. Bacon and eggs, beans, coffee and mush were set before us for breakfast. Everyone being in good humor, we lounged around the table after the meal, smoking and talking. The one o'clock balloon ascension taken by Tavares and Lum disrupted our little gathering at that hour and we adjourned to government house. Here we spent the afternoon reading or sleeping as we so minded. At about five o'clock we persuaded each other to forsake his comfortable bunk for a dip in the ocean. No one needed much persuasion and we spent the ensuing hour surfing and diving. Kamakaiwi left us after a short while to prepare supper called us to dine all too soon it seemed. Corned beef hash, sweet pickles, rice, peaches, and hot chocolate banished our hunger pangs at tonight's mess. After supper, dishwashing, etc., we returned to government house where music entertained us before, between and after Lum's scheduled radio contact with Baker and K6MTE, Honolulu. Everyone read a little also before retiring. Weather today remained clear with unlimited ceiling and fair wind. W.K.

March 29, 1937, Monday

Well, another new day of a brand, unspoiled, unused, new week, month, has dawned and it was really beautiful to watch the glow and rays of the early morning sun as it climbed and peeped so resistingly through a thin overcast of nimbus clouds. After a beautiful and cool swim, Lum and the two Bills picked their tools and started breaking more rocks for the stone wall, while I proceeded to the kitchen to prepare breakfast. Breakfast was ready at seven-thirty and its menu consisted of mush, hot cakes, ham and eggs and coffee. Conversation at table after breakfast continued on for more than an hour and a half before we all resumed work on the wall. The chickens are looking well and splendid and I think we'll have a brood of chicks soon as I have noticed a hen showing her intentions of wanting to become a proud mother. More power to her. The overcast mentioned in the earlier paragraph remained overhead all through the day and night and at 11:33 late tonight a drizzle fell ending at 11:46. Kaina assisted Lum during ascension period this noon. Weather reports were transmitted to K6MTE, Honolulu by Lum this evening. All of us are happy, in good spirits and above all healthy and well.

March 30, 1937, Tuesday

This morning's meal followed our usual early dip in the ocean. Hotcakes, coffee, eggs and bacon and the inevitable mush filled out the menu. Worked for only a short while on the stone wall, the sun discouraging our efforts with its blazing heat. To escape its heat, we took to the water, swimming and surfing. Returned to camp after a short while, there to read and sleep after. Kamakaiwi and Lum recorded the one o'clock balloon ascension observations. As soon as it got cool enough in the late afternoon, all of us started in where we had left off this morning on the "rock pile." All of us quit at six to go down to the beach and wash up for supper. Tonight's meal consisted of baked beans with bacon, sardines, chicken soup and hot chocolate. After cleaning up the dishes and kitchen after supper, we listened to music over the radio before Lum's regular broadcast. K6MTE, Honolulu, was contacted at 9 p.m. and the regular weather reports sent in. After sending in his reports, Lum joined the other three of us in playing Whist. Read a little before retiring. Weather today continues clear and unlimited with fair winds. W.K.

March 31, 1937, Wednesday

The "sun" got up at exactly a half an hour before the four of us did which was at 7:30 a.m. Honolulu Standard Time. As usual we strolled to the sea for a swim to freshen up for the day. More rocks were broken up for the stone wall by the three others while I prepared breakfast. Ham and eggs, grapefruit, mush, hard tac, and coffee made up this morning's menu. After the dishes were washed the four of us carried the broken rocks to the location near the wall. At one o'clock Lum and Bill Tavares broke off to carry on with the daily balloon ascension reports. At three this noon, Lum and Tavares went to fish at the south point but as it was still low tide they returned empty handed. Kaina and I broke off shortly after they left and repaired to the cottage and shade and read magazine stories until it was time for me to prepare supper. Since the twentieth of March this month up to today our faithful hens have laid 42 (forty-two) eggs averaging better than three daily. They are "healthy" and full of "pep." All reports on the weather were sent in to K6MTE, Honolulu, by Lum. A few games of cards were played before we drifted on to "dreamland."

April 1, 1937, Thursday

Had breakfast at nine o'clock this morning after having spent the previous hour working on the stone wall. Breakfast consisted of sliced pineapples, sausages, beans and pork, crackers and coffee. Kamakaiwi and I took our regular monthly inventory of food. We find that we have a safe balance of foodstuffs that will carry us through until the ship comes again without any "squeezing" or close-budgeting. A check on our fresh water supply shows twenty-seven 50 gallon drums and approximately 150 gallons in our reserve tank. Lum and I observed and recorded today's balloon ascension. While Lum remained in camp this afternoon overhauling his receiving set, the other three of us rambled around the southern part of the coastline in search of a school of "aholeholes." We had no luck and returned with empty nets. Supper tonight consisted of salmon and potatoes, fried onions, rice, pork and beans, vegetable soup, tea and cookies. Spent the evening reading and listening to the radio. Lum interrupted for a short while to send in his reports to K6MTE, Honolulu. Lum and Tavares treating bruises suffered from surfing too close to rocks. Weather continued fair and clear. W.K.

April 2, 1937, Friday

Being responsible for today's weather recordings, I got up when the alarm, set for six by William Tavares, warned me of the hour. After my observations were plotted I hollered for the rest to get up. The next event before the long grind, of course, was to enjoy a very cool swim. After we returned to the camp, the others continued with the stone wall construction while I set out to prepare breakfast. Our very healthful menu, consisted of very good wholesome "wheat-hearts", eggs, from our ever-faithful chickens, bacon, hot cakes, pork and beans and coffee. As usual after breakfast, conversation ran extemporaneously on any "cabbage" to "lemon" topics. Any, one of the most "impressive" topic dealt on the subject of our little "chicken" family. Ever since the expedition began, we have never had fresh

vitamins such as eggs or meat. Ever since January late of this year, we have had eggs from our hens and for that matter still have eggs and all through the courtesy of Mr. Towers of the "University of Hawaii", Poultry Division, and Mr. R. B. Black our "Emperor" of the "Equatorial Islands." This is great stuff and all we need is a "trolley line." Maybe there'll be one, who can tell. The wall grew longer as we kept at it until late noon. I broke off to observe the movements of a red balloon while Lum chalked the degrees down for developments on the "plottingboard" and "ascension graph sheet." For tonight's supper we had hashed tuna balls, baked spuds, peas, vegetable soup, rice and tea. What more could we ask for. You tell me. Lum's schedule with WLER and KNBF unsuccessful, but K6MTE, amateur station, received today's reports.

April 3, 1937, Saturday

Enjoyed a swim in the ocean as usual after we arose. The tide is rising later each day, today's maximum being reached at approximately eleven o'clock. Therefore, to reach a depth of water feasible for swimming these few mornings we have to venture out nearly to the edge of the reef. While Kamakaiwi busied himself with breakfast preparations, Bill Tavares and I drove the tractor with trailer down to the north-west side of the east-west runway. Here we loaded the trailer with rocks broken-up and gathered from the runway when it was under construction and transported these to our present scene of labor, i.e., or stone wall. We managed to transport two loads before being called to breakfast. Ham and eggs, cornmeal mush, pork and beans, sardines, crackers and coffee constituted the meal set before us. Lum spent the day charging wet batteries with the gasoline-operated motor generator. He and I observed and recorded the facts of today's balloon ascension. The afternoon passed with everyone reading with the exception of Bill Tavares who spent his time mending our fishing nets. All of us spent the late afternoon down on the beach tossing the football back and forth. After a short swim we returned to camp to have supper. Tonight's menu consisted of sausages, baked Irish potatoes, dried beef, pork and beans with bacon, poi, rice and cocoa. Lum held his scheduled contact with WLER, Kingman's Reef, and K6MTE, Honolulu. We played a few games of cards before retiring. W.K.

April 4, 1937, Sunday

Retiring at two-thirty this morning after playing a number of interesting card games and listening to radio music from the mainland and from south of us, Australia, we got up at ten-thirty o'clock. Bill Kaina, being on duty as weatherman, stayed up until three (3 a.m.) to jot down the climate changes during the three hours since mid-nite. In the course of our peaceful slumber we were disturbed twice by Kaina's alarm set for six and nine o'clock. As usual we enjoyed a quarter of an hour's swim before we repaired to camp to straighten out for the day. While I prepared breakfast the others swept and mopped the "government house" and the "plotting" lean-to. Breakfast menu, consisted of canned grape-fruit, Quaker oats mush, ham and eggs, pork and beans, rice, and coffee and hot cakes. After the kitchen was straightened out we returned to the cottage to hold conversation and later broaden our minds, (as to what is being written about in our romantic world) by reading stories from the "American", "Cosmopolitan" and "Red-Book" magazines. Late this noon when the tide was about 286" [sic] Bill Tavares trapped three (handsome brutes) mullets with his new throw-net sent to him by his mother. One was baked, the other boiled and the third fried as steaks soaked in cream and rolled in powdered cracker crumbs. Rice, corn, baked beans and tea, accompanied the mullets to make up an enticing menu for supper tonight. Stations WLER on the North Wind anchored off shore at Kingman's Reef and K6MTE received today's reports sent in by Yau Fai Lum. It makes me happy to state the "we are well and happy."

April 5, 1937, Monday

This morning before breakfast we gave the camp a thorough cleaning of all the rubbish which somehow collected during the past week. After a cooling dip in the ocean we gathered in the kitchen to partake of the food prepared by Kamakaiwi for our breakfast. It consisted of "wheat hearts" mush, bacon and eggs, beans, hot cakes and coffee. After breakfast everyone lent a hand in bringing two loads of rocks from the runways to the stone wall and setting them in place. Lum continued charging batteries today. After

work, we all enjoyed surfing on the reef directly in front of our camp. A pitcher of lemonade after our swim preceded our usual afternoon habit of readings till we fell asleep. Supper was served at six p.m. We had dried fish, “pulehu”, squid, tuna, poi, crackers and tea. After supper, we started a drive on the rats which lately centered their depredations in camp. Setting out empty cracker tins with three inches of water and left-overs from supper, we place sticks slanting from the ground to the rim of the tin. Strange as it seems, the rats would run up the stick to the rim and then fall or jump in. They couldn’t get out, however, and through this method we caught 112. Lum held his scheduled contacts with WLER and K6MTE. He and Kamakaiwi took today’s balloon ascension readings. W.K.

April 6, 1937, Tuesday

After setting freshly baited cracker cans to trap another horde of these pesty rats, and enjoying “hot rhythmic numbers” from several mainland stations, we closed our lids and fell off to sleep at the silent hour of eleven last night. The four of us got out of our warm beds at a quarter to eight this morning. Bill Tavares remarked, that “after he had taken his six o’clock readings, he heard the peaceful snoring of the three of us so he jumped right in bed to resume snoring.” After washing off a bit we surfed for quite a while before proceeding to camp and constructive chores. While I perspired over the stove to assemble a humble but vigorating [sic] meal with all the necessary calories, Lum swept and mopped the cottage while the two Bills towed the truck over to the end of the runway, as mentioned by Kaina in his previous writing, to load rocks on it for the stone wall. They made the two fast loads (trips) before I hit the breakfast chime. Ham and eggs, rice, pork and beans, pineapple, crackers and coffee kept us loaded until supper. After breakfast the stones were laid in line with the end of yesterday’s results. About fifteen feet of rocks were laid in line today. Bill Kaina observed the movements of the red balloon sent out this noon by Lum for six minutes before it was lost in a blotch of cumulus out west. Lum as usual recorded. After a short swim I returned to camp to read while the others surfed for better than an hour longer. Suppers menu consisted of creamed dried beef, fried tuna with onions, beets, rice and chocolate. Radio schedule with WLER, Kingman’s Reef unsuccessful but K6MTE received today’s weather reports.

April 7, 1937, Wednesday

We all awoke at what is for us an unusually early hour – 6 a.m. Although we had retired around eleven o’clock last night, this morning we showed no signs or desire to make up for it by continuing our sleep till mid-morning. After brushing our teeth and washing faces and bodies in the sea we omitted our usual surfing because of the extremely low tide. So instead, while Kamakaiwi prepared breakfast, Bill Tavares worked on the stone wall, Lum cleaned government house and I constructed a set of weight lifting devices utilizing old batteries which have outlived their usefulness. After breakfast, a meal of hot cakes, bacon and eggs, pork and beans, coffee and mush, Lum, Kamakaiwi and I took tractor and trailer to the rock piles along the runways and loaded and transported two loads of rock to the site of the stone wall. Bill Tavares remained here aligning and placing the rocks in position. One of the loads was enough to finish the half of the stone wall we have under construction so we dumped the other load where we plan to start the other half. Bill Tavares and Lum took today’s one o’clock balloon reading after which we all enjoyed surfing till three o’clock. The rest of the afternoon we spent in reading. Supper tonight consisted of salmon balls, rice, pork and beans, tea and stewed apricots. Tonight’s schedule with K6MTE has held as usual. Contact with WLER was unsuccessful. W.K.

April 8, 1937, Thursday

After Bill Kaina finished the recording of this a.m.’s six o’clock weather readings he got the other three of us up by singing a couple of the latest songs. One of them was “Sleepy Heads” and the other “Wake up and Sing, Tra la la la la.” Despite our protest, to put a “muzzle on” he managed to get us up and out of our beds. The reef was less than two feet under water when we strolled down for a dip in the cool of the ocean. The tide was a bit low for surfing so we returned to camp after a good soaking. Lum and I got breakfast underway while the Bills swept and mopped the cottage. They resumed work on the wall after the cottage was in shape. Lum experimented on doughnuts this morning and did very well. Cling

peaches as fruits, bacon, pork and beans doughnuts and coffee composed and made for us a pleasant breakfast. We had planned to use all of the explosives on hand and continue with the blasting of the channels, last week and the week before that, but as we received deep coral cuts to our legs and feet, during the SHOSHONE's visit, while unloading on the reefs, we had to lay up awhile and let our abrasions heal. The idea and especially the sea's calmness this balance of the week, will permit us to break off the coral heads and work in a channel running at a 45° angle to the beach. "My God bless us while we are blasting and protect us." We plan to hook up several charges tomorrow morning. However, the balance of the day was spent hauling rocks for the stone wall. Lum and I trailed and reported the movements of a white balloon today. Reports on the weather since a.m. are being sent in to K6MTE this evening by operator Lum.

April 9, 1937, Friday

Everyone arose quite early this morning as we planned to take advantage of the low mid-morning tide to do some blasting. Following our regular morning's ritual of washing in the sea, we returned to camp where Jimmie started preparing breakfast while the rest of us "cleaned house." Breakfast, when it was ready consisted of "mush", pork and beans, grapefruit, bacon and scrambled eggs. After breakfast we four repaired to the beach and started our preparations for blasting. We fixed electrical detonating coups [sic - caps?] in two boxes of T.N.T. and when the reef became bare, carried them out to the edge of the reef where we dropped them into two neighboring channels. Returning to the beach as quickly as were able we connected the two running wires to our hand generator. As soon as we turned the crank, a column of water, stones, and fish erupted into the air. As the water remained too dirty to ascertain the damage or place another charge, we covered the remaining boxes of powder with canvas and returned to camp to spend the rest of the afternoon reading. Three large mullets, spoils from the blasting, provided us with our main course for supper. Today's balloon reading was taken by Lum and me. Tonight's schedule with K6MTE was successfully kept. WLER, Kingman's Reef, could not be contacted.

April 10, 1937, Saturday

After recording the six o'clock check, as it was my turn on duty, I got the boys out of their beds. With towel in one hand, tooth brush and paste in the other we marched to the beach for our regular mornings swim. Lum and I got breakfast ready while the house was being swept and mopped by the two Bills. Hot cakes, grapefruit, bacon, pork and beans and fried eggs made up a very satisfying meal for the four of us. Coffee of course served as beverage. After waiting for about an hour and a half after breakfast, to allow the tide to drop, leaving the shoal bare, we marched down to the beach at nine-thirty, somewhere, to make another attempt at breaking the crown on the very edge of the shoal. Setting two charges, (a whole case to a charge) and placing them about thirty feet from each other in the deep channel outlets, we hurried in to shore to place final connections to the hand generator. Much to our surprise only one charge burst although it did a heck of a good job. After a few minutes Tavares recovered the other case. Resetting it again and placing it in a hollow where it would do a world of good, we set it off. This time it blew its head off and a thousand rocks went hurling in the air. Of course gravity grabbed the rocks right back. We'll know by tomorrow at low sea just how good a damage both charges did. Old Lucy, our setting hen, is certainly warming her sixteen eggs and we hope she'll have "sixteentuplets." She's been over them for better than seven days. More power to her. Tavares assisted Lum during balloon ascension period this noon. Salmon balls, rice, fried spuds, olives and tea furnished a complete menu for supper. All "Four Howlanders" are well and happy.

April 11, 1937, Sunday

Lay abed till late this morning before we went about the day's business. After our usual morning wash in the ocean, Kamakaiwi started his breakfast preparations while Bill Tavares, Lum and I cleaned government house. Our breakfast menu consisted of bacon and eggs, cornmeal mush, hotcakes, pork and beans and coffee. After the meal we showed no inclination to move but rather stayed in our chairs carrying on a mixed conversation that only ended when the alarm told us it was time for the one o'clock

balloon reading. This operation was carried out by Kamakaiwi and Lum. During the afternoon, the four of us took a walk up to the northern part of the island to look for shells and fish. Our quest netted us fourteen good-sized aholeholes but no shells worth saving. The balance of the afternoon, after we returned and cleaned the fish, was spent in reading. The fish, naturally, constituted the main dish for tonight's meal. Other dishes were sausages, spuds, onions, mushroom soup, poi and rice. Radio schedule with K6MTE was kept by Lum at 9 p.m. We are now beginning to play a game of "Monopoly." W.K.

April 12, 1937, Monday

Weather man Bill Kaina slammed the alarm shut and jumped out of bed to describe in this morning's six o'clock column the clouds laying about and the warmth of the early morning in degrees and also the atmospheric pressure and wind direction and velocity. After his six o'clock reports were checked, Bill gave us the high sign saying that morning had come and that we had better crawl out of our beds and get busy on our stone wall. Of course, we strolled to the beach for our usual morning's swim before we started working. While I prepared breakfast Lum and the two Bills, gassed the tractor, gave it oil and water and then with the stone boat went over to the end of the runways for more rocks. Two loads were brought over before breakfast was ready. The wall that runs towards the north of the island is almost finished. The other length running south was worked on today and by the end of this week or the middle of next week we'll have the two walls completed. The machinery certainly saves us a lot of heavy lifting. For breakfast this morning we had hot cakes, bacon and eggs, pork and beans, left over rice fried Spanish style and good strong coffee. As low tide fell at eleven o'clock, we waited until two o'clock when there wasn't a heavy outgoing current, before we set a charge in the channels falling off into the deep of the ocean. By the position and the nature of the explosion, we can expect to see a direct hit accomplished when the morrow comes around. The chickens are well and then setting hen is on the job. Hashed tuna, fried salmon and onions, rice, beets and tea served for supper. Regular schedule was maintained with Honolulu by Lum.

April 13, 1937, Tuesday

Except for Bill Tavares who had today's duty on the weather sheet and must necessarily wake at six a.m., we slept quite soundly till almost eight before consciousness of the day intruded and disrupted our slumbers. After the usual trip to the beach, Bill T. and I renewed operations on the stone wall while Lum returned to government house to charge batteries and Jimmie to the kitchen to prepare breakfast. Hot cakes and coffee, tuna, grapefruit, and mush made up this morning's meal. After breakfast we all resumed work on the wall, hauling and setting up two loads of rocks before escaping from the afternoon's heat to the shade of the government house. Here we spent the day reading, sleeping and conversing as the mood called for. Tonight's meal was a poi supper of dried fish, some slightly charred over charcoals, roasted squid, pork and beans with bacon, tomato soup and poi. Today's balloon movements were recorded and observed by Lum and Tavares. Tonight's contact with Honolulu could not be established. The gang listened in to radio music before retiring. W.K.

April 14, 1937, Wednesday

Being on duty today I awoke at six when the alarm set by Bill Tavares, rang in soft whispering tones. After I had plotted out the conditions of the weather I shook the others up and out off their beds. With a tune on our lips we strolled to the beach for our usual early morning dip. After twenty minutes of surfing the two Bills as usual brightened up the cottage and its immediate surroundings, while Lum and I threw this and that and that and this together and after twenty-five minutes, (in the oven) we had delicious fluffy biscuits that looked and tasted like those mother use to throw at dad. Poor papa. Well anyway they were digestible and our tummy are functioning properly still. Bacon, pork and beans, peaches, and coffee and of course the biscuits and wheat hearts, furnished the necessary vitamins for breakfast today. After breakfast we boarded the tractor and drove to the runways end for rocks. All during the day we dragged in four loads. Of course we placed the rocks after every trip. We had planned to blast today at low tide but heavy sweeps rushing in, even at very low tide, altered our plans. We may have to postpone blasting

until calm seasons set in once more. From the present appearance the crown at the edge seems to have been blown up completely leaving a nice unobstructed entrance way. When it calms again we'll try working in. Lucy the hen that has been devoting all her time setting on her eggs has at last got company. Maize, another hen, is sharing half the honors too by keeping Lucy's eggs warm. Let's hope they don't fight, though. They seem to chuckle to themselves now and again. Maybe it's a friendly chat. Reports were sent to K6KPF this evening by Lum.

April 15, 1937, Thursday

Up at approximately 6:30 this morning, being awakened by Lum who started the generator going recharging batteries after taking this morning's weather observation. After our usual morning's swim, Bill T. and I worked on the stone wall while Kamakaiwi and Lum collaborated on breakfast preparations. They had a mess of doughnuts ready to eat when they called us in. Other regular fixtures were pork and beans, cornmeal mush, bacon and eggs and coffee. After breakfast, the four of us started cleaning the reef of all the loose rocks washed in by the tides from the blasted crown. We used one of the iron sleds hitched onto the tractor convey these rocks to our stone wall where we used them as filling. The length of our labor was controlled by the tide and when it finally set in, we called it a day. The rest of the afternoon we spent in playing "monopoly." Supper tonight consisted of tuna and salmon balls, rice, chicken soup, fried onions, prunes and tea. Contact was made with K6KPF, Honolulu, as scheduled. Lum and I took today's balloon reading. James took an inventory of food today. W.K.

April 16, 1937, Friday

Arising a few minutes after six o'clock, we grabbed our towels, brush and paste and strolled to the sea. The huge waves were a peach for surfing so we spent a good hour before we returned to camp to prepare for the day. Breakfast this morning was prepared by Yau Fai Lum and for its spread we enjoyed good fluffy doughnuts, pork and beans, grapefruit, wheat hearts and coffee. While Lum was busy over the stove, Bill Kaina swept the cottage and Tavares and I oiled and greased the tractor. After resting a while after breakfast, we started out with tractor and stone boat to haul in more rocks from the runways for the wall. We made three trips today and spent most of our time this noon unloading and setting the rocks in place. About ten more loads will be needed to complete our work on the wall. As we are expecting a family of chicks within the next week, I will have to build a special coop for mother and children. The others however are well and kicking a lot of dirt around the yard. The sea is still acting badly so dynamiting is out of the question for the present. We have seven more cases of "triton blocks" left. We are hoping for quieter seas. Maybe next week. While the two Bills and I broke some of the huge coral slabs exhibiting a most ugly scene out in front near the entrance up until five o'clock, Lum got supper ready. Baked beans, asparagus, tuna, sardines and rice and tea and pineapple was enjoyed. Tavares assisted Lum during balloon ascension period tonight. K6KPF received today's weather reports sent in by Lum.

April 17, 1937, Saturday

Began today's program with a rather early rising that favored us indirectly, being part of the chain of circumstances which enabled us to secure an exceptionally large catch of mullets. Thus, our morning's sojourn to the beach being earlier than usual, we caught sight of a large school of mullets feeding at the spot where we usually do our swimming. In no time at all we had set a stick of dynamite, electrically capped, close to them and when they, becoming curious, nosed over the charge, we turned on the current. The resulting blast stunned the school into a period of insensibility when they fell easy prey to our quick actions. We gathered in sixty-six of the fish before the others recovered enough to swim off into deep water. Among the fish we garnered were three little "uluas." The following operations of scaling and cleaning the fish took up most of the day. Breakfast was delayed till noon and when it did take place it was a hasty affair utilizing some of the catch. After Kamakaiwi and Lum took the balloon reading we carried on preparations for salting the fish preparatory to curing them in the sun. Supper consisted of

fried fish, steamed fish, baked fish and incidentals. After Lum's schedule with K6KPF we listened to various programs before retiring. W.K.

April 18, 1937, Sunday

Greeted by a most remarkable cloud ensemble overhead, a complete "arc" of cumulo-nimbus, drifting lazily past with a two mile wind "huffing" and "puffing" to push it along, at six o'clock this morning, during my weather schedule, the formation and deadness of the wind gave hint that it would soon rain during the period of the early morning hours. As guesses are nine-tenth negative and one tenth positive, at all times, the positive tenth, to my guess, did rightly answer my guess, when drizzles started at 9:13 breaking into light squalls, then back to a mere drizzles again then ending with a light squall, which poured steadily for eighteen minutes. Towards noon, however, the sky broke up and presently the warmth of the sun could be felt penetrating the island. Greeted by these most reassured, most remarkable showers, we all took advantage of enjoying a fresh "aqua" bath. From these showers three collecting steel drums, posted along the corners of the house, were filled to their brims. The contents were later transferred into the two "180 gal" army field tanks. Lum furnished doughnuts, bacon, coffee, bartlett pears and pork and beans for breakfast this morning. Having a nice warm sun out this noon, we washed the salt off the fish in the ocean. This process of rinsing is called "ka'ki" by the Hawaiians. An overnight salting is long enough to "cure" the fish and after rinsing they may be dried to a medium hard crust. After rinsing them completely, they were laid flesh up on the stone wall for the sun to evaporate its moisture. Lum received the assistance of Bill Kaina during balloon ascension period. The conditions at 9,750 ft. were recorded after sixteen minutes. Salmon hash, rice, pork and beans and tea made supper complete. K6KPF, Honolulu, received tonight's weather reports.

April 19, 1937, Monday

Awoke shortly before eight o'clock this morning. After our usual morning swim, Jimmie started preparing breakfast while Yau Fai started the motor generator functioning charging batteries. We sat down to a mess of mush, corned beef with onions, hotcakes and coffee. After breakfast, we carried on our work on the stone wall. Instead of getting our stones from the rock piles along the runways, we broke up the large rocks on the beach in front of our camp as the first step in cleaning up that area. Towards mid-afternoon, the stone wall was completed with the exception of filling. Calling it a day, we invaded the surf to spend an hour surfing. The waves were very large and sweeping. After surfing we returned to the cottage where we spent half an hour resting and reading preparatory to launching our self-imposed program of weight-lifting developing exercises with our home constructed weights made of old batteries. Later we sat down to supper. Jim had prepared corn beef, dried mullets slightly broiled, poi and tea. Tonight's schedule with K6KPF, Honolulu, was carried through as arranged. Today's balloon reading was taken by Bill T. and Lum. W.K.

April 20, 1937, Tuesday

Rising Gong! sounded at exactly seven-thirty this morning as Bill Kaina recorded his 6 a.m. reading and went back to bed resetting the alarm for seven-thirty. Having heard the alarm as it died away, we got out of our beds and hurried down for our usual mornings swim. We were fortunate as to have two feet of water to dunk ourselves into as the tide was then descending. The reef was left high and dry however at ten-thirty. After cooling off sufficiently we returned to camp to prepare for the day. While I was having breakfast underway the Bills gassed and oiled the tractor, for more services today while Lum put the cottage into shape. For this morning's breakfast spread, I had doughnuts, bacon and fried eggs, pork and beans and coffee. While Lum and the two Bills tended the dishes, I washed the stove (gas stove) and straightened this and that out around the kitchen. During a short period of discussion last night deciding just what work we could do to the camp, to beautify it, Bill Tavares suggested that we build a stone wall all around the one-hundred-yards square camp of our since we were nearly through with the front wall. Of course we all consented to Bill's suggestion and so after breakfast, Tavares and I threw lines to get our bearings on the balance of the three sides, while driver Lum and Kaina hauled rocks for the new walls.

They made four trips today as breaking and loading whiled away most of their time. It took Tavares and I about an hour to get the lines at right angles to each others at the corners. The problem of the trees being too near the boundaries retarded our progress. I gave Lum all assistance during ascension period. Lum transmitted the weather reports to K6KPF, Honolulu, this evening.

April 21, 1937, Wednesday

Bill T., who after awakening at six to take the weather reading, couldn't fall asleep again, took himself outdoors and proceeded to work on the stone wall. The roar of the tractor when Bill transported a load of rocks awoke the rest of us and we were forced to bestir ourselves. Bill finished unloading and joined us in our usual morning swim. Jimmie started breakfast preparations while the rest of us returned to the cottage there to clean up and do a few odd jobs. After a breakfast of hot cakes, coffee, bacon, eggs, pork and beans and rice from last night's meal we all worked on various operations connected with the construction of the stone wall. Bill T., Kamakaiwi, and I worked the tractor and grader along the line of the stone wall to be raised along the south side of the camp square. After that operation I started breaking up the large rocks fronting our camp, Lum hauled them to the stone wall while Bill T. set them in place. Jimmie cleared the north line for grading, moving out of the way drums of tractor water, old lumber, and rubbish. Everyone knocked off a five to go through our exercise routine before swimming and surfing. After supper, Lum contacted K6KPF, Honolulu. Lum and I took today's balloon reading. W.K.

April 22, 1937, Thursday

Retiring to bed this morning at two o'clock, after listening to Australian stations, we got out of our beds at nine o'clock. I got up to take my six o'clock reading and went to bed again – setting the clock for my nine report. Today's program of course started off with our usual morning dip. The next program of course was the preparation of breakfast and while I got it underway, Lum cleaned the cottage while the Bills oiled and greased the sprocket and gears on the tractor. After spending a whole hour boiling doughnuts and assembling the other courses I hit the gong! and then came the others. Bacon, beans, and coffee accompanied the doughnuts. After breakfast Tavares, Kamakaiwi and Kaina graded the north side of the yard preparatory to laying the rocks on a level plain. Huge slabs laying in the path graded, took several hours to break before we resumed grading. At one o'clock Tavares being on duty as observer assisted Lum on the theodolite. Today being a clear day Tavares was able to follow the tan balloon for a half an hour before it disappeared in cirrus clouds. Our setting hens, Lucy and Maize, have suddenly gone mad and have deserted their nests completely. It may be because of the millions of lice crawling all over them and the eggs. The lice are terrible and while you're around the coop, you can have at least hundreds of them on you in no time. An hour was spent this noon disinfecting the place with creosote. All the eggs will be spoiled if the hens give up hope. Gosh! I played "Jim the Barber" this noon and gave the boys the works. Lum sent in the weather reports to K6KPF as scheduled.

April 23, 1937, Friday

It seems we are in for a period of sleeplessness or rather going to bed after twelve midnight. Somehow we find ourselves unable to retire early being too restless. Insomnia, perhaps. Another factor may be the warmth of the nights. Last night we retired about one o'clock. Woke up this morning after nine. After a swim and breakfast, set to work on the stone wall and accomplished quite a lot. Lum used the tractor to haul four loads of rocks to where Kamakaiwi and Tavares were setting the rocks in place. I spent my time breaking up the extra large ones with a hammer for Lum to haul away. The afternoon was too hot for us to stay out for any great length of time so we knocked off to go surfing. The tide is rising higher every day as this is the period of a full moon. Supper tonight consisted of tuna balls, pork and beans, rice, chicken soup and tea. We learned somewhat belatedly that Yau Fai Lum's birthday was on yesterday. As a late concession to that occasion, Jimmie brought out a preserved fruit-cake which we all enjoyed eating with our 26 year-old buddy. K6KPF contacted tonight as usual. Kamakaiwi and Lum took today's balloon reading. The "lice" introduced with the chickens to the island are thriving and aggravating matters. We'll have to remedy that. W.K.

April 24, 1937, Saturday

Although we retired to bed at eleven last night, the heat during the night kept us tossing restlessly until the tiny wee hours this morning. Getting up a few minutes after nine we, as usual, ran down to the beach for a cool swim. The reef was left bare so we swam just outside of the crown at the edge of the reef. Returning to camp, Lum got busy with breakfast while the two Bills hauled two loads of rocks and laid them in line. I swept and mopped the cottage and when I was through assisted Lum. After breakfast we continued with the stone wall but after an hour gave up because of the blistering rays of the sun this noon. We squatted in the shade and read stories from various magazines. Bill Kaina, slated for duty to on the theodolite, gave Lum assistance with the ascension work. They recorded the balloon's movements for thirty whole minutes before it disappeared in back of cumulus clouds. The "lice" are terrible, as Bill Kaina mentioned on the preceding page, for they are all over the inner area of the stone building. We have sprayed flit thickly all over the infested areas and we hope none have escaped. A total of twenty-seven eggs will have to be thrown away and recorded as the biggest and only loss Howland has so far suffered. It would have been just three days more before a dozen or more eggs would have been hatched. Somehow the hens have left the box permanently and receiving no warmth the eggs are just stone cold. Better luck next time. Lum contacted his brother in Honolulu who operates station K6MTE. Lum transmitted CW while MTE radio-phoned. This was at seven p.m. MTE copied the weather reports.

April 25, 1937, Sunday

Awoke very late this morning after a restless night. In fact sleep only came to us just before daylight. Breakfast this morning could well have been called luncheon since it took place at noon. The menu consisted of bacon and eggs, fried rice, pork and beans, mush and coffee. After breakfast, we all retired to the cottage to read. Passed part of the time playing cribbage, monopoly and dominoes. As the tide was low shortly after noon, we four went down to the south point of the island to fish with spears and diving glasses in the channels running out through the reef. We speared thirteen red fish of the species named by Hawaiians as "u'u." This catch, on our return to camp, was prepared for supper along with rice, vegetable soup, fried onions and spuds, poi, and tea. In our movement after supper, we walked past the chicken coop and found that the rooster had died during the day. It had seemed a little sick this morning when Jimmy fed and watered our flock but not seriously so. A post-mortem did not improve our guesses as to the cause of its death and we remain in doubt. Usual contact made with K6MTE tonight. Today's balloon reading taken by Lum and Tavares. Entertained via radio phone by Mr. Black, his mother and son and Lum family. W.K.

April 26, 1937, Monday

Because this was a very "beautiful day", because it always is a "beautiful day" whenever it rains pell mell on Howland, it will be more than appropriate for me to write and describe the activities carried on today, when drizzles, light squalls and heavy squalls, fell constantly from mid-day to late-noon. Rain could be seen falling abundantly out on the ocean but not a drop was felt on the island from nine-ten this morning. At 11:08 drizzles began concentrating quite steadily and at 1:40 this noon the pure blessings of concentrative squalls poured steadily up until 3:35. Stripped to the bareness of our almost burnt hide, we scrambled down the roof and gutters and also the containers along the corners of the house and while fast-falling drops kept rising towards the tops of the containers we scrubbed ourselves thoroughly with soap three times. I'll wager there was not a sticky drop of salt left after we finished our baths. It really is nice to bathe in fresh rain water after weeks and weeks of bathing only in sticky salt water. From these squalls, we collected four hundred and fifty gallons of good drinking water. We are looking forward for more rains to fill every available containers. After an early breakfast we spent three hours on our stone wall job. Story reading was enjoyed after the showers past the island. A typical Hawaiian supper of broiled fish, squid, sardines and poi was enjoyed. K6KPF received today's weather reports sent in by Lum.

April 27, 1937, Tuesday

Death visited our chicken colony during the night and we awoke this morning to find one of the setting hens cold and stiff. Again we could not ascertain the cause. The second demise bodes ill for the rest of our flock. We are watching their food and water diet with a view to preventing insofar as we are able any further mishaps. At least we have determined it is not an ailment with outer manifestations. Breakfast consisted of mush, pork and beans, bacon, doughnuts, and coffee. After breakfast, continued work on the two side walls, Jimmy on one and Bill T. on the other, with Lum and I hauling up the rocks for them to set in place. Quit at one o'clock so Lum and I could take our scheduled balloon ascension observations. Spent the afternoon at south point in the vain search for a school of "aholeholes" or "mulletts." Hooked a shark on a line and pulled it up on the beach. Lum cut off the fins to dry and send home. Bill T. cut out the jawbone for a souvenir. Returned to camp for a supper of dried fish, poi, chicken soup, corn bread and tea. K6KPF contacted as usual.

April 28, 1937, Wednesday

We stirred out of our beds at a quarter of eight and of course as a daily habit went down to the beach to begin the day with a cool start. Returning to camp after a half an hour's swim, the others prepared the tractor and hauled three loads of stone (coral slabs) along the site where the stone wall will run while I prepared breakfast. Menu for breakfast consisted of hot cakes, beans and pork, fried Vienna sausages and coffee. After a short pause after breakfast, we continued laying the rock on the wall. We worked steadily up until ascension period when Tavares and Lum broke off to follow a tan balloon that drifted into space for eight minutes before it disappeared in back of drifting cumulus. However an altitude of 5000 ft. was attained. We spent the noon hours repairing our old Coleman lamps and trying to locate a short circuited point in one of the dynamos that blew out last night. We hope the other spare dynamo won't quit on us. We'll have to crank the hand generator as of old. Surfing this noon late was enjoyed. It is almost three weeks since we have stopped blasting due to high sweeping seas. We have seven more cases of triton blocks on hand and I guess we may be able to blast again when moon season passes on. We have not been able to diagnose the cause of the rooster's or the hen's sudden death. It may have been suicide. Tonight's menu consisted of hashed tuna, beans, pineapple, rice, corn, biscuits and tea. Reports were sent in tonight via K6KPF.

April 29, 1937, Thursday

Put in another hard day's work on the stone wall after breakfast. This morning's meal consisted of bacon and eggs, doughnuts, grapefruit and coffee. Tapped one drum of aviation fuel today to carry on our use of the tractor for hauling and other work. As the gasoline is specially powerful, we cut it to the ratio of one quart of oil to five gallons of it. Our two remaining drums of ordinary gasoline we will keep for use of the stove, lamps, and motor generator the next two months. Our work on the stonewall kept us busy most of the day. Kamakaiwi and Lum took today's balloon ascension movements. Spent the late afternoon surfing, enjoying it very much. The sea is getting calmer but the sweeps still give us a fast enough ride on our boards. Supper tonight was an early affair, being finished with at the sun's abrupt setting. It consisted of pineapple, poi, dried fish, salmon and sardines, picked onions, and tea. Enjoying radio music at this writing. Lum finished schedule with K6KPF ten minutes ago. W.K.

April 30, 1937, Friday

After jotting down my six o'clock weather report, I set the alarm for seven-thirty and went back to slumberland. Arising at seven-thirty we hurried to the beach for our usual morning's swim. After swimming and surfing for a half an hour or better, we noticed a school of aholholes coming towards us. Tavares ran back to camp for his throw net and sneaking up to the school, he landed forty-six. His second throw twenty minutes later brought in thirty-two. These were prepared and salted for drying this noon – that is after three hours of salt-soaking. After nearly or almost two months of spawning the favorite of all fishes, the aholholes, are beginning to come in closer to shore at favorable tides. Lum was responsible for preparing breakfast this morning. Hot cakes, quaker oats, pork and beans and coffee was set on the

table before Lum hit the “chow gong.” Three hours was spent on the stone wall, after breakfast, before Lum, Tavares, and I went down to the south point to fish. With two nets Bill and I hunted around for a school of aholeholes but were disappointed. When we were about to give up, four squids were in our paths – so the noon was rewarded with a catch of four fair sized squids for drying. One more load of rocks was hauled over to the stone wall before we retired for the day. We have reached the conclusion that the rooster and hen must have committed suicide. Reports were sent in to K6KPF this evening by Lum.

May 1, 1937, Saturday

Began this day shortly after eight o'clock this morning with a rousing swim in the sea. Lum is our weather man today. Breakfast, after our swim, was a preparation of doughnuts, pork and beans, Vienna sausages, coffee and mush. Cleaned up around the camp after breakfast. Lum started motor generator recharging wet batteries. Tavares and Lum recorded the balloon ascension. This afternoon, we all worked on the stone wall setting rocks in place and filling in with smaller material. Quitting at three o'clock we took our nets and went in search of fish. Although we walked almost entirely around the island we could not locate any fish and so returned to camp empty-handed. Spent a good hour surfing while Jimmy prepared one of our remaining chickens for supper. After supper, not a scrap of food was left from the exceptional meal Jimmy had prepared of chicken stew with spuds, vegetables, tomato juice, biscuits, pineapple and coffee. After supper, entertained ourselves with songs and guitar till Lum's schedule with K6KPF. Now reading until sleepy. Made a check after breakfast on our food supply. W.K.

May 2, 1937, Sunday

“A day of rest and quiet.” Only one person got up at six o'clock this morning. That was William Kaina who got up to take his six o'clock reading. Setting the alarm for nine, he joined us again. When the nine o'clock chimes shook the clock around the table – that was the time we got up and went to the beach for a swim. Returning to camp, Lum got busy and prepared breakfast while the three of us put the cottage in shape. Sitting down in our places at table we noticed hot cakes, pork and beans, bacon, fried rice and coffee on the table. After breakfast we spent the rest of the morning hours reading up until one o'clock. The movements of the tan balloon was followed for nineteen minutes before it went straight into a hazy ceiling. An altitude of 11,600 feet was attained. The last sheet, “balloon ascension sheet”, was used today. Lum is planning to record them in ink starting from the first sheet used, from the first of this 9th Expedition. At two-thirty Tavares and Lum went out for sharks over the east side of the island. Only three baby sharks were caught by the two shark-jaw hunters. While these two were gone, Kaina and I spent two hours surfing as the tide was descending. At six this evening the reef was almost bare. Hashed tuna, rice, beets, chicken soup and pork and beans and tea as beverage served a complete supper this evening. A few games of cards were played before Lum went on the air to send in tonight's reports in to K6KPF. We're all okay! I mean well and happy.

May 3, 1937, Monday

Early this morning a light squall swept rain in through the open windows of the cottage to wake all of us up. Although of only five minutes duration, it spoiled our sleep to the extent of causing us to rise much later in the day than usual after dropping off to sleep again. Our second arising was at nine-thirty. The usual swim was so enjoyable that we remained in the water for an hour and after leaving the beach did not sit down to breakfast till nearly noon. The meal was prepared by Bill Tavares and Lum and consisted of hotcakes, pork and beans, dried beef, mush and coffee. Spent the rest of the day working on the stone wall. Hauled and set three loads of rocks before quitting for the day. Surfing until time for supper. The sea is getting smoother and not rising so high. Supper tonight was a meal of scrambled eggs and Vienna sausages, rice, tuna, pork and beans and tea. Lum and I took today's balloon readings. Reports sent in to K6KPF. W.K.

May 4, 1937, Tuesday

We had to get up some time this morning so we jumped out of our beds at seven-thirty. With dark goggles on, towel on our necks, and brush and compound we hurried to the beach to freshen for the day. Tide was a little too low on the shoal that we had to swim just out off the reef. Returning to camp, I had Lum and Tavares straighten out the cottage and tool shack while Kaina and I hustled with the preparation of our breakfast. Doughnuts, bacon, beans and pork, Spanish fried rice and coffee kept us alive until supper time. Ever since the beginning of this Ninth Expedition we have gone back to our usual two meals a day schedule. Lum and Tavares decided to go fishing today so they left after breakfast and returned before noon with fifty-two great big mullets. While these two were gone Kaina and I tugged along and worked steadily on our stone wall. A few hours each day will keep us physically fit, keep us busy and in the end not so very far off, we'll accomplish a pretty piece of landscaping. Ascension shots were taken by Tavares and Lum. Not being satisfied with their first catch Lum and Tavares left at two-thirty and brought in seventy-three more mullets and three uluas. The uluas were fried as steak and with rice, vegetable soup, beets and tea to accompany it. K6KPF was contacted by Lum this evening and today's reports were well received at the other end. Kaina Lum and I read magazine stories while we listened to music furnished by Honolulu's "Night Owl" station – KGMB.

May 5, 1937, Wednesday

Got up with the sun this morning to rinse the salt off of the fish and laid them out in the sunlight to dry. Enjoyed surfing afterwards. On our return to camp, Bill T. and Y.F.Lum busied themselves with preparing breakfast while Jimmy and I straightened out the cottage. Our breakfast consisted of hotcakes, grapefruit, pork and beans, fried Vienna sausages and coffee. After breakfast we used a little of our rain water supply to water the plants they showed signs of needing it. The plants we are concerned about are the young milo. They are holding out rather worse than the cocoanuts. The heliotropes and pines are also faring well. Continued work on the stone wall this afternoon, putting in two and a half hour's work on the project. Laid ten feet of rock on each side. Set up a great sweat in going through our exercise routine with the weights and following a brief towel rub finished off with surfing. Supper, tonight, was a meal of pineapple, sausages, pork and beans, corn and tea and rice. Lum and Kamakaiwi took today's balloon reading. Report sent in to K6KPF tonight. W.K.

May 6, 1937, Thursday

Hey! What are "youse" guys trying to do – get up with the setting sun? Yes, this is what we always hear when Bill Kaina gets up, at the warning of the alarm, to record his six a.m. readings. If we don't respond, out comes the guitar and again that very old favorites of Bill's "Sleepy Head" and "Wake up and Sing – tra la la la." Instead of saying "go away" we got up and all rushed down to the beach for a swim. Despite the low tide two feet of water on the shoal gave us ample water to surf, without receiving damages to our bodies. Bill Kaina and I had hot cakes, bacon, pork and beans and coffee on our breakfast menu today. While breakfast was being prepared by the two of us, the other half of Howland's population cleaned the cottage and prepared the tractor for heavy hauling of rocks. After our breakfast two loads of rocks were hauled in to camp from the end of the NE-SW runway. While Tavares and I handled the laying of the rocks in place, Kaina and Lum spent twenty-four minutes recording the movements of the tan balloon let loose at one o'clock. Within the near vicinity of two-thirty fishermen Lum and Tavares left camp with two throw nets to bring in more mullets. Luck was again with them so thirty-six beauties were prepared for drying tomorrow. Kaina and I kept on building our wall until we joined the others to undress their catch. Lum is on the air now and today's reports are being received by K6KPF.

May 7, 1937, Friday

Half of the morning was gone before we really stirred ourselves awake with a fitful night's sleep. Felt better after indulging in a swim even though we had to go off the edge of the reef to do it because of the low tide. Jimmy and I prepared breakfast while Bill T. and Lum cleaned the cottage and started the motor

generator charging wet batteries. After breakfasting on mush, saloon pilots, marmalade, coffee, sausages, and pork and beans, we took up where we had left off yesterday on our stone wall construction program. Bill T. and Jimmy continued setting the rocks which Lum hauled in with the aid of tractor and iron sled. I worked on the scattered rocks immediately fronting our camp making "little ones out of big ones" and raking the rubble together into piles for future use as filling between the sides of the wall. Bill T. and Lum cooperated on the balloon observation at one o'clock. After breaking off work, we went through our routine with the weights preparatory to taking our clean-up swim for the day. Jim and I prepared a supper of rice, mulligan stew (corned beef), mushroom soup, tea and cookies. K6KPF contacted tonight for transmission of weather report. W.K.

May 8, 1937, Saturday

Not being able to fall asleep again, after rising to take my six a.m. weather reports, I got breakfast ready and then woke the boys up at seven-thirty. While the breakfast food was left over a slow fire to keep warm, I joined the boys and went down to the beach for a few minutes swim. Breakfast menu consisted of doughnuts, bacon, French-fried rice (left over from last night), beans and coffee. Guaranteeing Bill Tavares and I that he could haul eight stone-boat loads of rocks, four loads for Bill and the other four for me, Yau Fai Lum worked steadily until five-thirty this evening to make good his word, which he did. At one this noon Lum and I carried on with our ascension work. Work was continued on the stone wall the balance of the day up until five-thirty. Towards quitting time this evening, Lum remarked, that the "bearings on the right rear sprocket was beginning to grind" thus pulling the steering towards the right always. I told him to pull the tractor over to the round house and that we'd give it a good greasing tomorrow noon. Pounding sweeps rushing in and over the banks offered a great deal of surfing thrills for almost a half an hour until a gray tiger-shark swimming in close range forced us to call it a day. A Hawaiian supper of dried mullets, squid, sardines, onions and poi was enjoyed tonight. K6KPF in Honolulu received today's weather reports sent in during tonight's transmission by Lum.

May 9, 1937, Sunday

Awoke quite late this morning after taking in radio programs until after twelve last night. Our usual morning swim preceded our morning meal prepared by Bill T. and Lum. For breakfast we had mush, hot cakes, coffee, pork and beans and Vienna sausages. It was noon when we left the kitchen having lengthened our stay there by conversing on various matters. Lum and I took the one o'clock balloon readings. Spent the early afternoon reading in the cottage. About three o'clock this afternoon, Jim, Bill T. and Lum oiled and greased the sprockets and rollers on the tractor in preparation for next weeks hauling. The early evening hours found us all down in the sea, surfing and swimming. Tide running high and in sweeps. Supper was prepared by Lum and Tavares and consisted of tuna balls, ripe olives, rice, pork and beans, sardines, mushroom soup and tea. Communication with K6KPF held as scheduled. W.K.

May 10, 1937, Monday

While greasing the rollers, water pump axle cups, sprockets and bearings, we noticed that the rear sprocket on the right, was just loaded with grit so we decided to get up early this morning to "jack" the tractor and take the sprocket off for an inspection and cleaning. Getting up at six o'clock to start his duty as weather man, Bill Kaina got the rest of us up. After swimming and brushing up as usual, Tavares and Lum prepared biscuits, Vienna sausages, fried rice, quaker oats and coffee for breakfast. While these two were busy with this preparation of breakfast Bill Kaina and I cleaned our house and later "jacked" the tractor for a good fast start after breakfast. Stripping the necessary bolts and nuts off the pan and sprocket hub, we tried with all our strength to loosen the sprocket, which somehow was jammed with its broken bearings and mud, with bars and sledge hammers, but somehow were unable to budge it even as much as an eighth of an inch. We kept pounding away the whole day and quit at five when the sprocket behaved just as badly. The bearing-collar is just frozen stiff to the axle. If we had an acetylene torch we could burn the collar to expand it but we haven't. Lum suggested using the small blow torch so we'll try it

tomorrow. It might help out. Lum and Tavares had hashed sausages, fried sausages, rice, beets, chicken soup and tea for supper tonight. Schedule with Honolulu K6KPF was successful.

May 11, 1937, Tuesday

Bill Tavares came on duty at six o'clock this morning and after a short period of wakefulness awoke the rest of us. A rousing swim toned us up for the day and completed our morning toilet. Breakfast as prepared by Kamakaiwi and I consisted of mush, hot cakes, pork and beans, sardines, coffee and marmalade. After breakfast we utilized some of our storage of rain water to water the plants, all four of us engaging in it. As the weather has been rather hot and parching on the plants lately, we are beginning to use the rain water we have collected from past rainfalls to tide them over until the next rains. Lum and Kamakaiwi observed and recorded today's balloon ascension. This afternoon, Bill T. and Lum equipped with two throw nets made a sortie over to the eastern side of the island and in reward of patient seeking and waiting returned to camp with a catch of sixty-three mullets. On their return, they found Jim and me working on the sprocket with no success. We abandoned our unavailing work to give them a hand in scaling and cleaning the fish. Supper had some of the fish fried to a turn as its main course. Poi, chicken soup, fried rice with bacon, pineapple and tea completed the menu. Contact with K6KPF tonight put through o.k. W.K.

May 12, 1937, Wednesday

Retiring to bed with the thought that the tractor had to be fixed, no matter what difficulty we had facing us due mostly to the absence of adequate tools, we got out of our beds at the cool hour of seven, after I had recorded by six a.m. reading and went to bed again for another hour. Enjoying a brief half an hour of good surfing, we returned to camp to prepare our surrounds and breakfast. Bill Kaina and I got breakfast together while the other two tidied the cottage and surroundings. Bacon and eggs, biscuits, beans, grapefruit and coffee was enjoyed this morning. Resting a bit after breakfast, we started pounding away on the sprocket after attempting to use the torch on the collar for a good hour. We sweated, we swung with all our night, with the sledge hammer we cursed and after four tiresome hours the collar gave up its stubbornness and slowly gave way until she finally dropped off the axles. Finishing this much we quit for the day. After ascension period Bill Kaina and I continued laying rocks to the stone wall while Lum and Tavares went over to the east coast to fish with a throw net. They bagged seventy-four after two hours of trailing the mullet schools. Kaina and I gave them a hand at undressing their catch. Rice, fried mullet steaks, pineapple, corn and mushroom soup served tonight's supper. Reports were sent in as usual tonight.

May 13, 1937, Thursday

Yau Fai Lum had the weather duty today starting at six this morning. Following the usual swim, we had the usual breakfast of mush, pork and beans, hot cakes and coffee. Worked most of the day on the tractor. Succeeded in getting the sprocket off from the axle around noon and in so doing discovered that both bearings were a total wreck. The whole works was loaded with dirt and grit which had hardened into almost rocklike substance. We scraped and cleaned that out and put in a new set of bearings, greasing all the parts thoroughly. We struggled the rest of the day getting the sprocket and collar back in place on the axles. Succeeding shortly before sundown we fixed the hub and hub cap on, replaced the track, and started the tractor up, took a turn around the place to assure ourselves that all was well once more. To our satisfaction, we found the sprocket gears did not bind and grab as formerly. Had a late supper of corn beef, fried spuds, rice, sardines, beets and tea after washing up in the sea. Lum and Tavares observed the balloon's movements today. Reports sent in to K6KPF O.K. W.K.

May 14, 1937, Friday

Another day and yet (more so) another sunny day. Gosh! Why can't we have pleasant showers more frequently? I can't figure nature out but I won't stop wishing for rain (bundles of it) even if it means another week of patient wishes. Of course we have enough drums of water (drinking water) to last us

until November. It is for the sake of our plants that I am mostly interested in. They are faring rather well as we are wetting them thoroughly twice a week. More showers would help them along very nicely and we too could take advantage of a decent bath or two. Ha! Ha! Breakfast was prepared by cooks Lum and Tavares. Biscuits, bacon, fried rice, (French style) coffee and of course beans and pork. Kaina hauled four huge loads of rocks for Tavares and me. Three hours was spent on the walls and Bill and I laid fifteen feet of rocks on the wall. It certainly is some job laying them straight and running the top horizontal to the ground. Two good hours were enjoyed this noon out on our surf boards when the tide began setting in. Surfing offers us a lot of thrills, good exercise, and no fun in town can pull us away from this "blessed island" in the huge Pacific Ocean. "Home" is where the "heart" is. That's Howland. Right now the "ether" is carrying today's reports to K6KPF, Honolulu.

May 15, 1937, Saturday

Because of a rather restless night, we all awoke at a late hour. Jimmy and I prepared breakfast after our morning swim with Bill T. and Lum tidied up the cottage. Our morning meal consisted of doughnuts, pork and beans, bacon, coffee and guava jam. While preparing breakfast, Jim and I inventoried the food. As all conditions concerning the sea and the weather were perfectly favorable, the four of us set out after breakfast on a fishing expedition to the reef along the east side of the island. We had with us three thrownets (having mended the torn one before we set out) and a number of burlap sacks. Seeking along the shore at most directly opposite the camp across the island we finally located a very large school of mullets. Casting our nets we bagged a goodly number of them and hastily cleared the nets to follow the rest of the frightened school. The fish traveled about a hundred yards before they stopped and circled in to shore again. Making another try at them we were successful in getting the greater number of them. Our catches totaled an ulua and 183. The scaling and cleaning details took up the rest of our day. Had a supper of fish and poi, pineapple, coffee and crackers. Balloon ascension taken by Lum and me. Reports sent to K6KPF tonight. W.K.

May 16, 1937, Sunday

I was up at six this morning to take my six o'clock readings and instead of going back to bed for another hour or two I got the others up because the fish had to be dried. After rinsing the salt off the fish, we laid them out to dry on the clean rocks down on the banks. I suggested to the others that we dry them near the waters edge as the flies are very numerous just around the camp. Today was a very warm day and by evening, when the fishes were picked up, they were more than half dry. Another good hot day will be enough for them to be stored away. Just as was expected hardly any flies found the new location. Today being the last day on duty as cooks (on a two day on and two off cooking schedule) Bill Kaina and I had biscuits quaker oats, bacon and eggs, beans and pork and coffee for breakfast. Supper's menu consisted of corned beef fried with onions, vegetable soup, cold tuna, pickled onions, boiled mullet and poi. This is just the type of meals we Hawaiians (Sons of Hawaii) enjoy whenever the appetite is tops. Poi certainly fills up the corners of one's stomach. A very common Hawaiian saying is "hoomaha" (rest yourself – usually in a prone position) after a very contented meal. Surfing and reading idled away our leisure moments today. Ascension period Bill Tavares and Lum. Radio schedule carried on as usual.

May 17, 1937, Monday

Started the day at eight o'clock this morning with the usual swim. Placed the fish out on the rocks again for another day's drying in the sun. Had a breakfast of bacon, oatmeal mush, pork and beans, hot cakes and coffee prepared by Bill Tavares. After breakfast Jimmy dismantled the curtains in the cottage and put them away as they showed signs of fading and soiling. In the process he discovered that the beetles which have lately been bothering us have been sleeping in the dark corners of the cottage. So we took our mattresses and blankets out into the yard for an airing and cleaned out and killed as many beetles as we could find in the house. Then we turned to on the stone wall hauling and laying three loads of rocks. Jimmy and Lum took care of the balloon ascension period. The rest of the afternoon we spent in surfing and later reading. Tonight's meal as prepared by Bill Tavares consisted of corn beef hash, rice, coffee,

pineapple, chicken soup and saloon pilots. Scheduled transmission with K6KPF tonight went through O.K. All of us well and happy. W.K.

May 18, 1937, Tuesday

We had planned to fish early this morning but the tide being low altered this early move to haul in another batch of mullets for drying. After our habitual morning bath, Lum prepared our morning's meal while the rest of us policed our quarters and immediate surroundings. Hot cakes, bacon, pork and beans and coffee and wheat hearts proved a very satisfying breakfast. Immediately after breakfast Lum and Kaina got busy and hauled in two more stoneboat loads of rocks for Bill Taveras and me. By eleven o'clock ten (10) more feet was added to the length of the stone wall. The tide being three feet by eleven o'clock assured us of a good catch of mullets if we walked over to the east shoal. Soon after our arrival on the eastern shore of the island a great big school of mullet was seen swimming in close to the shore. After an hour we hiked back to camp with a hundred and two good sized mullets and a seven pound ulua. The noon hours were spent in undressing the catch and salting them for drying. To date we have approximately six hundred some-odd dried mullets. We plan to divide them and give a few to our many friends back home. Ulua steaks, rice, pineapple, corn and tea was prepared by Lum for supper. Transmission with K6KPF successful.

May 19, 1937, Wednesday

Started the day with a swim after first washing the salt off yesterday's catch of fish and laying them on the beach to dry. Had biscuits, pork and beans, sausages, coffee and oatmeal mush for breakfast. Lum charging batteries today. Worked on the stone wall all afternoon after refixing cutter pins in the pins of the tractor tracks. Also oiled and greased the tracks and rollers to prevent binding. Hauled and set three loads of rocks. Left an opening at the point just back of the tool shack in the south wall for the tractor to get through. Will do the same for the north wall. These openings (or gateways) will enable us to drive the tractor and trailer back of the line of buildings when transporting supplies up from the beach. Surfing during the late afternoon. High tide at five o'clock with rushing sweeps as the moon approaching full. Supper tonight a meal of sausages, rice, chicken soup, olives, and tea. Balloon ascension reports taken today by Bill T. and Lum were sent in tonight to K6KPF. All of us listening to radio music now. W.K.

May 20, 1937, Thursday

After receiving a message from Mr. R.B. Black saying that Miss Earhart Putnam was attempting another round the world flight sometime early next month, we got together and planned on several important items of camp details, such as, a check on the campus in general, painting of the floors in the cottage, building up another shower for the fliers, and straightening things up expertly in the kitchen. This morning after an early swim Kaina got busy and started breakfast while the other three of us walked about the camp to see that everything was in shape. Bill Kaina had eggs, bacon, doughnuts, pork and beans and coffee for our breakfast. After breakfast we all spent three hours on the stone wall before we retreated to the shade because of the hot sun. Lum and I worked together during ascension period and followed the tan balloon for eighteen minutes. At three o'clock we enjoyed an hour of football playing. Lum and I challenged the two Bills in a game called "Five Yards." The ball must be caught by the opponent before he can gain five yards. If he misses he punts back from the spot the ball first touched. A typical Hawaiian supper was prepared by Kaina. Lum was kept busy tonight sending in tonight's reports and two messages to Black.

May 21, 1937, Friday

Awoke this morning to the sound of various songs being rendered by Kamaka to his own guitar accompaniment. His haunting music induced us to seek the solace of spaces other than our small room. In arousing us the effectiveness of Jim's method belied its appeal. The sea water proved bracing when we took our morning dip and we remained in it quite a while before returning to camp for breakfast. Bill Tavares, cook for the day, had hot cakes, oatmeal mush, coffee, pork and beans, Vienna sausages and

fried rice set before us when we sat down to eat. Breakfast over, we took up where we had left off yesterday in our work on the stone wall. Hauled and set three loads of rocks. As the piles of already broken up rocks along the runways have been used up, we are using the coral slabs along the ridge crest on both sides of the camp. These we have to break up with the stone hammers thus showing down our work a little. Topped the day with a swim. Supper tonight a meal of sausages, beets, tuna, rice, vegetable soup and tea. Reports now being sent in to K6KPF. Balloon reading taken by Lum and me. WILLIAM KAINA.

May 22, 1937, Saturday

We had figured last night to fish with the early tide but after getting up at seven-thirty, we found the tide descending rapidly so we enjoyed the thirty-early minutes swimming and brushing up. Returning to camp, a few minutes after eight Lum, being on duty as camp cook, spent forty-five minutes preparing biscuits, fried Vienna sausages, and coffee. Grapefruit was eaten as fruits. After breakfast we got a little football-minded and Lum and I challenged the Bills to another, two out of three points, "Five Yards", punting game. Today's series being the second out of a two to three series, brings us to a tie. The last series will be played when we get into the mood again. Incidentally as the football went flat months ago Tavares suggested that we try blowing it up again with hydrogen. Now that we have the ball in use again – we are having a whale of a time. Work was carried on with the wall and today Bill and I gained another ten feet. We won't paint as yet because it really is too early but when the date, when the boat will arrive, is known we'll brighten up the cottage. As we had fish last night, scramble sausage in eggs, rice, beets, olives and tea were enjoyed. Reports sent in to Honolulu as usual.

May 23, 1937, Sunday

Awoke, or rather lay abed, till late this morning, today being Sunday and a day of general laziness as in accordance with our town habits. Took a leisurely dip in the ocean, it being calm with few waves to promote surfing, while Jimmy prepared our breakfast. After eating of muffins, bacon and eggs, pork and beans, mush and coffee we adjourned to the cottage, there to read until noon. Lum and Kamakaiwi who had today's duty on the "theodolite" followed the balloon for sixteen minutes before losing it in a cloud patch. Spent the afternoon playing cards, dominoes, music and reading, it being too hot out of doors to awake in any us any desire to venture forth. After a sultry afternoon, we welcomed the cool shadows of twilight with a satisfying swim. Supper consisted of salmon balls, rice, olives, mushroom soup and tea. Listened to radio music until nine o'clock when Lum sent in the balloon ascension report to K6KPF. Reading a little at the moment before retiring. W.K.

May 24, 1937, Monday

Awoke this morning only to find the sun shining brightly at seven thirty o'clock. Lum and Tavares drove down to the south point to fish while Kaina and I arranged and cleaned the cottage. Giving the two fishermen enough time to try their luck before they returned, Kaina started preparing breakfast an hour after they had gone. Lum and Tavares reported that only one school of aholeholes was seen but they were too small to bother catching them. After a breakfast of doughnuts, sausages, beans and coffee we rested a little while before proceeding with the day's activities. Tavares and I challenged each other to a solo punting game. After an hour of good work out, Bill and I pulled a draw. After our "huffing" and "puffing" game we joined the others on the wall and spent two hours laying coral slabs. Bill Kaina and Lum worked together during the ascension period. After my three o'clock reading the four of us went down to the south point to fish with the rising tide. We returned to camp with thirty-nine mullets and one seven-pound ulua. The mullets were prepared for drying while the ulua was eaten as steaks. Poi, pickled onions, and tea along with the ulua made a delicious meal. Lum went on the air at nine to send in today's reports to K6KPF.

May 25, 1937, Tuesday

Enjoyed a rousing swim before breakfast, the tide being high at the time. Spotted a very large school of

mullets, but as they showed no inclination to come within reach of an attempted throw, we perforce had to return to camp as empty-handed as we went. Had mush, bacon, eggs, biscuits, and coffee for breakfast, the meal being prepared by Bill T., today's cook. Our four remaining hens are again laying consistently and we are storing up their output to use as we so desire. Talked about the problematical presence of lobsters and agreed that although we depreciated their number to an appreciable extent during the "Shoshone's" call, the length of time since has been enough to rebuild their numbers to such degree as to permit another foray when the next cutter comes. Spent the greater part of the afternoon working on the stone wall. A swim and brisk toweling spruced us up for the night. Had a poi supper tonight. Listened to radio music before and after Lum's schedule with K6KPF. Bill T. and Lum took care of today's balloon period. W.K.

May 26, 1937, Wednesday

After listening to the "Goofy Gooney" radio program over station KGU and the balance of the night-hour "Owl" program, up to midnight we retired to bed pretty well played out. We got up at eight this morning and even before the day started we felt sort of dopy-like. However after a good swim we brightened up and played right in with the day's program. Today's preparation of meals was done by Lum. Corn fritters, bacon coffee, hot cakes and beans filled every nook in our tummys, which gave us a good start on our work program. As usual Lum and Kaina supplied rocks to Tavares and me for the stone wall. Lum and I clicked exactly twenty-minutes off for ascension work on the "theodolite." After a little tea hour, we plodded along with our task until sundown. While swimming two good sized uluas swam in close to shore so Bill Tavares fetched his net and trapped both in two "winks" of two "eyes." Rice, tomato juice, kidney beans and pineapple, accompanied the ulua steaks and raw ulua soaked in soy sauce. While Lum copied press over the radio, the three of us spent the early evening singing and playing songs on our instruments. At nine o'clock Lum broke off to transmit tonight's reports in to town.

May 27, 1937, Thursday

As we all awoke at the same time this morning to find the sunlight just breaking along the horizon, we put in these extra hours gained from our early rising in further work on the stone wall. Hauled and set three loads of rocks before the pangs of hunger asserted themselves and caused us to quit for breakfast. Washing off in the sea we spotted the same large school of mullets that we saw these past few days. While Jimmy, Bill T. and Lum followed the school with the nets in hope of catching them, I returned to camp to prepare breakfast. The three fishermen returned with ninety-seven fish as I finished setting the table. They had had to follow the school half-way to north point before being successful. Hurrying through the meal we spent the greater part of the rest of the day in scaling, cleaning and salting the fish. Spent the last daylight hours surfing. Supper, tonight, a meal of fish, mushroom soup, salmon, pineapple, and poi. K6KPF received today's balloon reports as taken by Lum and me. W.K.

May 28, 1937, Friday

It has been exactly an hour and a half after the sun kept boring down, ahead of us, before we finally shuffled off to the beach for a cool refreshing dip. The tide was then descending so surfing was enjoyed for quite a while before we were forced to the beach when a six-foot tiger shark got a little too inquisitive after sensing our presence. While back in camp the boys ship-shaped the cottage and surroundings while I busied myself with the task of getting together "thisa" and "thata" for breakfast. The boys were busily preparing the tractor for the strenuous grind of hauling more rock back to camp for the wall, when I hit the gong! letting them know that breakfast was ready. Doughnuts bacon, and eggs, beans and coffee gave us a very satisfying start for today's work program. Loads of rocks were dragged in by Lum and Kaina while Tavares and I broke them up to size for the walls. Lum and Tavares worked together in collecting upper-air readings on the theodolite. Tavares and I took our nets and set out towards the north point to catch some awholeholes with the rising tide. Twelve were caught which was enough for supper so we returned home. Rice, corn, tomato and beans went well with the fish. Lum sent in tonight's reports via K6KPF, Honolulu.

May 29, 1937, Saturday

All of us awake by eight bells, this a.m. and enjoying a refreshing swim before breakfast. Bill T. did the honors at the stove, he being on kitchen duty today. Fried rice, Vienna sausages, mush, pork and beans and coffee comprised the menu. Breakfast over, we turned our attention to the stone wall and gave it the benefit of our efforts the greater part of the remaining daylight hours. As Bill T. completed setting up the south wall, he and Lum will handle the project of filling in between the double walls of the stone walls with the rubble cluttering up the beach in front of the camp; and started to do so today. James K. and I are working on the north wall and have one more remaining sides to set up before filling will complete the job. As we worked steadily until five o'clock, we felt a goodly bit tired even after washing off the day's accumulation of grime in the sun. An evening meal of rice, sausage balls, olives, tomatoes, pork and beans and tea eased our weary bodies and we retired to the cottage and to bed. Balloon readings taken by Bill T. and Lum at one p.m., the data collected being transmitted to K6KPF Honolulu at nine o'clock tonight. W.K.

May 30, 1937, Sunday

Knowing the next rising sun would bring along Sunday, before retiring last night, we slept soundly up to nine o'clock. Bill Tavares was found reading when the three of us left our beds to stroll to the beach for the usual cool swim. Surfing would have been delightfully wonderful, if a very "annoying" and "pesky" shark would have gone on to Samoa instead of loitering in close to shore. Lum baited his shark hook and hauled in the "pest" after twenty minutes, when it made up its mind to swallow the hook, line and sinker. This evening a jaw and four fins remain on the stone-wall for drying. Shark fins make a very delicious soup which is a very prized delicacy to the Chinese people. The jaw of course as an ornament or a gift to friends back home. Twelve sharks have been caught so far. Combined lunch and breakfast consisted of hotcakes, bacon and eggs, wheat hearts and coffee. The leisure hours were spent in quiet reading and rest. Upper air data was collected today through the efforts of Lum and William Kaina. A typical Hawaiian fish and poi supper was enjoyed tonight. Lum banged away on his key tonight to send in today's weather reports to K6KPF.

May 31, 1937, Monday

Arose from our beds quite early this morning and started the day's doings in the usual way by a brisk plunge in the cold waters of the sea. Followed with a breakfast of biscuits, coffee, mush, pork and beans, salmon and jam. Immediately after breakfast we resumed work on the stone wall, Bill T. and Lum filling, and Jim K. and I setting coral slabs to form the outer retaining wall at the north barrier. Lum and Bill T. stopped in their work at one o'clock this afternoon to record upper air conditions as gained through observance of a balloon's movements. Following this duty, they disclaimed any idea of further work for the more attractive lure of fishing, as tide and weather at the moment seemed most propitious for such an undertaking. As Kamakaiwi and I had already started preparations for blasting, we declined to accompany them and continued our setting of the charges. The two fishers made a quick catch of sixty-three mullets a hundred yards from camp and returned in time to witness and camera the explosions. We set off two boxes of T.N.T. in two parallel channels cutting through the reef crown. Jim and I then continued with our rock-setting while the other two dressed their catch. Supper consisted of fish, rice, tuna, vegetable soup, olives, beets and tea. Nine o'clock transmission to K6KPF now under way. W.K.

June 1, 1937, Tuesday

The sun shone steadily on four "sleepy heads" a half an hour before anyone of us realized it. Jumping out of our beds we strolled to freshen up in the cool of the ocean. Returning to camp Bill Kaina busied himself with the preparation of breakfast. While breakfast was underway, Lum swept the cottage in shape while Tavares and I hauled a load of rocks from the outskirts into camp before breakfast. Doughnuts, pork and beans, fried eggs and coffee was served for breakfast. While Bill Kaina and I broke up the huge slabs, brought in this morning, Lum and Tavares used the tractor and stone boat to haul loose rocks to fill

the walks with. We continued this work up until sundown. This was my day to aid Lum in securing upper air data so at one o'clock he and I broke off to follow a tan balloon for twenty minutes before it was lost in back of a streak of hazy cirrus. Running down at low tide this late noon we noticed that last night's blast proved a worthy undertaking. A good clean break leads out from the shoal out to deep sea. Having no drills on hand the best that can be done is to blast off the coral heads. Transmission with KPF went off smoothly.

June 2, 1937, Wednesday

Rising betimes and did enjoy a cold plunge in the sea leading to some comment on our part as to the increasing chilliness of the night and early morning hours. Ascribed our sensitiveness to a thinning condition of our blood. Breakfast at nine on our standard menu for that meal – pork and beans, mush, bacon, eggs, hot cakes, and coffee. Bill Tavares is today's galley slave. Operated the motor generator ten hours today charging wet batteries. As it needed but little attention, Y.F.Lum gave his assistance to Bill T. in filling the stone wall. Kamakaiwi and I advanced our wall setting twenty feet, leaving an opening on the pathway to the latrine. Lum and I observed and recorded the upper air movements of the balloon at one o'clock. Again postponed blasting because of the strong outgoing currents and sweeps of the sea, we being doubtful that our charges would remain where we placed them in opposition to these forces a long enough time for us to gain the shore and set them off. Enjoyed surfing instead. Ate corned beef, tea, rice, olives, and mushroom soup for supper. Transmission to K6KPF, tonight, O.K. W.K.

June 3, 1937, Thursday

Greeted by a bare reef this morning at eight o'clock we had to swim out in the hole formed there, after blasting the crowns off the edges on the reef. Fifteen minutes of swimming was enjoyed before a black tiger shark came within close range to spoil our cool swim. Lum baited his hook but Mr. Shark was not a bit hungry – so no shark fins. Blasting was out of the questioning after seeing the shark and moreso heavy under-currents which kept pulling strongly out into the deep. We have five more cases of T.N.T. waiting to be of service on the beach. We may be able to set them in the channels tomorrow and blast the daylights out of the heads. Returning to camp Lum started breakfast while Tavares cleaned the cottage and Kaina and I hauled in to camp a load of rocks for the wall. As we have run out of flour, that is baking flour, Lum sifted the pancake flour and with this, made doughnuts. They turned out nicely however and with all of the twenty-two doughnuts, beans, eggs and bacon and coffee made up a very delightful breakfast. Work on the stone wall continued the rest of the daylight hours. Upper air data were collected and graphed by Lum and William Tavares. Today's datas on the weather was sent to K6KPF by Lum.

June 4, 1937, Friday

With the exception of Bill Tavares who answered the six o'clock alarm to take his weather readings and thereafter remained awake reading, we slept soundly through half of the morning before Bill's hunger pangs forced him to awaken us. Enjoyed a swim while Jim prepared breakfast or rather "brunch." All indications pointed to a very hot day as we sat down to the meal of mush, eggs, pork and beans, hot cakes and coffee. Our earlier prophesy as to the weather turned out so absolutely correct as to cause us to institute a sitdown strike against the heat. We remained in the cottage reading until nearly four o'clock when the heat let down enough to encourage our attending other pursuits. We worked on the stone wall from four to seven p.m. and accomplished a great deal forgetting the passage of time after we got started until darkness put a stop to our operations. Swam and surfed for half an hour washing off the traces of our labor. Had a supper of rice, sausage balls, ripe olives, tuna, pork and beans, pineapple and tea. Weary yet contented, returned to the cottage to listen to the radio program from KGMB. Upper air observation made by Lum and Kamakaiwi. Reports sent in tonight to K6KPF. W.K.

June 5, 1937, Saturday

Suffering an attack of insomnia mostly because our poor bodies were too tired, we sat up with the rest of the "Night Owls" and listened in to KGMB's "Night Owl" program. By one this morning the effects

slowly faded away and we all fell off to deep slumber. The alarm, set for six a.m. by Tavares, before he went off duty, to get me up for my check, banged away until I almost threw it out of the window. I got up and made my six check and went right back between my covers to catch up on two more hours of sleep. Bill Kaina had breakfast preparations well underway when the other three of us hurried to the beach for a dip. Returning to camp fifteen minutes later Bill called us over to breakfast. Hot cakes, vienna sausages fried, beans and coffee was served by Bill. Work program was carried on with the usual procedure with Lum and Tavares hauling broken rocks and gravel to fill in the walls while Bill Kaina and I hauled more rocks for the north wall which of course runs from east to west. We are going along with a not-too-hurried-speed but we're getting there and when we do – ah! We'll have a very beautiful stone wall encircling our hacienda. Breaking off at six o'clock we went for a swim and surfed a little before enjoying a fish supper of fried wholehole, rice, pineapple, corn and tea. Reports were transmitted to KPF as scheduled.

June 6, 1937, Sunday

Indulged in our Sunday habit of rising as late as we so minded or to lay abed reading before leisurely going about the day's doings. Following a prolonged surfing session with an enjoyable breakfast of bacon and eggs, biscuits, pineapple, coffee, mush and jam, Bill T doing the kitchen honors. Returned to the cottage after breakfast and settled down to more reading. However, eventually tiring of this and finding the day cool and inviting outdoors, we found ourselves toying with the idea of doing some work on the stone wall. An added inducement was our remembrance of the fact that we will in all likelihood be visited this month instead of or in addition to July's scheduled trip. So we turned to and made it worth the effort by hauling and setting three loads of rocks leaving us three-fourth's of the north wall's length to complete. Bill T. and Lum made great progress in their fills, having at the end of the day the north wall and a section of the front wall remaining to be filled. Surfed the grime off our bodies before our meal of poi and fish. Reports transmitted to K6KPF. Balloon movements traced by Lum and Bill T. Listening to radio music before retiring. W. K.

June 7, 1937, Monday

So this is Monday. Well in about twenty-four hours we'll be one of the many groups now along this region to witness a solar eclipse. Nevertheless tomorrow has yet to come before we'll be seeing something "screwy" or a "screwy act" as put on by "Mother Nature." Heading to the beach at eight fifteen, we bathed and surfed and surfed and body-surfed for a good half an hour before we called it quits and headed back to camp to prepare for this brand new day. The surfs were just wild today due to heavy seas setting in. Although dynamiting the coral heads is impossible, surfing is a real treat so it's just as good this way although I'd like to get rid of the last five cases of T.N.T. Camp cook Lum, scheduled for today's "chow hustling" duty, had hot cakes, beans, eggs and coffee for breakfast this morning. Suppers menu was very complete with fried wholeholes, caught by Tavares late this noon, rice, corn, pineapple, canned tomatoes, tea and biscuits. The old reliable tractor is giving us a lot of trouble due to a blown out gasket. She is beginning to pump water into her cylinders. In spite of her "huffing" and "puffing" and "coughing", Kaina and I hauled in a good heavy load of rocks for the wall. Lum and Bill Tavares pushed up a load of "filling rocks" before the tractor quit for the day. Reports went in tonight as per scheduled.

June 8, 1937, Tuesday

Up bright and early this a.m. prepared to witness the solar eclipse. Spent the minutes up till eight o'clock surfing and swimming. Returned to camp to equip ourselves with dark glasses hoping that the overcast of nimbus clouds would not eclipse the eclipse. Did not get a satisfactory view of the phenomenon until a quarter of the sun's surface had been shadowed. A spreading overcast caught up with the eclipse when we started eating breakfast and except for a few occasional short glimpses, our observance was ended. Our last sight of the sun before it disappeared behind the approaching overcast was at the approximate stage of an eighth of its surface showing behind the receding passage of the moon. The sun did not reappear until noon. Had a succession of light rain squalls at 9:40 – 10:02, 3:04 – 3:12, and 6:00 – 6:20

with the total rainfall measuring eleven one-hundredths of an inch. The sky remained partially or wholly overcast throughout the day. Spent some time working on the stone wall. And some in collecting rain water. Also enjoyed a fresh water and soap bath. Waves sweeping high when we surfed late this afternoon. Supper, a meal of aholeholes caught before surfing by Bill T. K6MTE received transmitting with radio phone, and K6KPF with code. W.K.

June 9, 1937, Wednesday

Woke up this morning at seven-thirty and swam and surfed before starting the day's program. Bill Kaina spent his time in the kitchen today to prepare meals for this day. For breakfast, we enjoyed hot cakes, sausages, coffee, and beans. Fish chowder made from three mullets caught early this noon, rice, pineapple, beets and tea, combined a perfect meal at table this evening. We spent five hours trying to start the tractor – gave up in disgust and went out to surf. Returned, Lum spun the crank six times and then she quit being stubborn, and started off and ran as usual. We used her to clear the front of the beach of the grader and two stone boats and dragged all obstructive objects out of the way and arranged them in line with each other on the north side of the camp, just out of boundary. Before quitting this evening all the water was drained out so that tomorrow we can start stripping the cylinder heads to replace new gaskets, etc. Surfing was still permissible so we surfed up until supper time. The day was quite cloudy so we expected rain all through the day. Drizzle poured at 7:43 a.m. and ended at 7:51. A heavy squall fell at 11:33 p.m. – 11:38 p.m. with a light squall following it from 11:45 p.m. – 11:50 p.m. Tavares and Lum cooperated in getting upper air data this noon which is being sent in to K6KPF tonight.

June 10, 1937, Thursday

Up quite late this morning having retired at almost one-thirty this a.m. Collected approximately fifty gallons of rain water from the rain which took place between one and one-fifteen. Had remained awake before that listening to the radio. This morning found the ground and plants heavily covered with dew, a satisfactory circumstance. Breakfasted at ten o'clock on hot cakes, coffee, sausages, mush and jelly. Bill T. did the kitchen honors. Spent the rest of the morning and all of the afternoon working on the tractor. Its behavior during these last few days has been decidedly erratic and this morning it seemed best to correct the trouble before using it to haul rocks. Etc. New gaskets on the cylinder heads are needed as the old ones have worn through in places letting water from the cooling system drip into the cylinders. We found our tools in hand to be inadequate to the job, especially in the matter of wrenches. Our day's work ended in failure as we succeeded in removing just one bolt. Surfed until supper was ready, then sat down to a meal of poi and dried fish. Balloon ascension movements noted by Lum and Kamakaiwi and results transmitted to K6KPF, tonight. W.K.

June 11, 1937, Friday

Enjoyed nearly an hour of surfing after leaving our beds at seven-thirty. Returning to camp Lum set to work in the kitchen preparing breakfast. Biscuits, Vienna sausages, beans, and coffee put us in a satisfactory state for today's grind. Gathering all available tools in camp, even those from the little generator, Lum, Tavares and I set out to conquer the rest of the stubborn bolts as only one of the twenty cylinder-head bolts to be loosened gave way after all our painstaking efforts. Tapping each nut lightly with a chisel, after oiling their threads, we managed after three cursing hours to remove both heads. After nakedly exposing the engine, heavy coating of carbon and grit appeared to have a substantial cling to the pistons and their immediate walls. All carbon was immediately removed and new gaskets were replaced and two spare cylinder-heads replacing the old ones taken out. Towards evening the engine was once more fully dressed. Not being timed the difficulty to start the tractor confronted us so we quit leaving the balance of our worries for tomorrow. Bill Kaina busied himself all day on the stone wall which would have been completed by now had not the tractor laid down on us and the problem of gasoline worrying us. Results of upper air data taken by Lum and Kaina flashed through to K6KPF at 9 p.m.

June 12, 1937, Saturday

Spent an hour surfing this morning for the very enjoyment of it. Breakfasted on eggs, Vienna sausages, mush, hot cakes and coffee. Kamakaiwi on kitchen duty today made a general cleanup of the place and its surroundings. Jim, Yau Fai and the other Bill spent some time on the tractor after breakfast and succeeded in starting it. Giving it a test run they found it in good functioning order but decided to suspend its operation because of our low remaining gasoline. Put in tonight for permission to draw on the aviation gas for tractor use and await an answer. I worked on the stone wall most of the day but progressed slowly in comparison to the work accomplished with the aid of the tractor. The others, after fixing the tractor, spent the rest of their working hours cleaning the camp environs of miscellaneous lumber, drums and debris. Bill T. spent some time trimming the edges of the walks of the spreading creepers. Finished the day with surfing. Tide rise very high with rolling sweeps. Had a supper of salmon balls pineapple, tomatoes, rice, vegetable soup and tea. Transmission to K6KPF O.K. News that ship will be here on 20th. Balloon followed by Lum and Bill T. W.K.

June 13, 1937, Sunday

Retiring to bed after listening to station KGMB up until midnight, like the rest of the "Night Owls", we got up at nine o'clock. Being responsible for today's weather check, I was the only one who stirred out of bed to make my six o'clock check. A clear blue sky showed signs of a very "clear" and "sunny day." It would have been most unusual if heavy black nimbus played overhead letting down heavenly showers. Since this was out of the question, I hobbled right back to bed and caught up where I left off until nine o'clock as mentioned. Completing my nine check I joined the others who were already surfing and enjoying every bit of our morning's bath and pastime (surfing). Bill Kaina was slated for duty as camp cook, so after our swim and surfing he prepared hot cakes, beans, coffee and fried eggs for breakfast. For this evening's supper Bill have oven-baked sauerkraut and sausages, rice, corned beef, hash and tea. Feeling a bit restless this noon, Tavares, Lum and I removed the empty hydrogen cylinders from the campus and stored them neatly outside of the boundaries and other junks too while Kaina washed out the 800 gal. tank. Seventeen minutes were allowed Lum and I during ascension period before the tan balloon sent up lost itself in a hazy sky. Reports are being sent in as scheduled.

June 14, 1937, Monday

All of us up quite early this morning and enjoyed a lengthy period of surfing before sitting down to breakfast as prepared by Bill T. Doughnuts, pork and beans, Vienna sausages and coffee constituted the menu. After breakfast fiddled around reading and playing our musical instruments until one o'clock. Lum and I took our daily upper air observation at that time. The afternoon was spent by Lum and Bill T. at the southern coast of the island in a hunt for aholeholes. Jim and I remained in camp, he, typing out his reports of inventories, etc., in anticipation of the ship's coming and I, constructing a two wheel cart utilizing the trailer's rear set of wheels for hauling purposes in the event that lack of fuel suspend our tractor operations further. The two fishermen returned with a catch of forty aholeholes and prepared all of them for supper. The fish, poi, tomatoes, pea soup, and tea made up the menu. Lum preparing to transmit reports to Honolulu at the moment, the rest of us reading. W.K.

June 15, 1937, Tuesday

During last night's radio exchange, while reports on the weather were being sent in, message was received from Mr. R.B.Black asking that a report on the gasoline (aviation gas) and oil and the condition of the runways be sent in, during the above schedule. While Lum arranged the average wind-direction and velocity for the past week the other three of us ran down to the gas station to count and check on the gas and oil. We found them to be in very good condition as we have covered them carefully ever since the departure of the U.S.C.G.C. SHOSHONE, on the 20th of March. Reports on these were sent in last night and also of the bird situation along the runway. Learning that the ITASCA will be here within six or seven days, we planned to give our home a coat of paint, that is on the interior walls and floors. While I painted the others rush the work on the wall and up until six this evening, have gained quite a distance.

The wall ought to be completed by Saturday or Sunday. Of course before we enjoyed our breakfast, swimming and surfing was enjoyed to a great limit, exceeding an hour. Hot cakes, fried aholeholes, caught by Tavares this morning, beans and coffee passed as breakfast. Supper was eaten Hawaiian fashion with Hawaiian foods on the table of course. Ascension work was done by Lum and Tavares and the results are being sent in tonight.

June 16, 1937, Wednesday

Kamakaiwi, cook for the day, aroused every one quite early so as to get a good start on the day's work program. Took our usual morning dip in the ocean and found the salt water cold and bracing. While breakfast preparations were underway, Bill T. wielded the paint brush in the cottage, furthering the paint job. Yau Fai started charging batteries and I worked on the wall. At the sound of breakfast gong, we gathered in the kitchen around a meal of mush, biscuits, fried Vienna sausages, pork and beans, jelly and coffee. Breakfast over, took up our labors again. Kamakaiwi and Tavares finished painting the interior except for a narrow strip around the radio equipment. Jimmy spent the rest of his time painting the kitchen tables and chairs, and also the anemometer stand atop the kitchen roof. Bill T. joined Lum and they both spent the rest of the afternoon filling in between the retaining sides of the north wall while I worked on ahead building up the remaining length of siding. We made such great strides in our work that we are sure to finish the stone wall tomorrow. Surfing before eating a supper of poi, dried fish and tea. Balloon ascension taken by Kamakaiwi and Lum. Radio contacts – K6MTE, K6KPF. Attempted transmission to ITASCA not received by them. Painted around radio table after schedules before retiring. Sleeping outdoors. W.K.

June 17, 1937, Thursday

Rising a half an hour later than the sun, we strolled down to the ocean to get a cool start for today's work program. Returning to camp, Bill Kaina busied himself with the preparation of breakfast, while Tavares and I painted the front porch and steps. Breakfast was just about ready when we finished painting the porch. Hot cakes, beans and pork, mush, sausages, eggs and crackers served as a very delightful breakfast. Immediately after breakfast, Bill T. and Lum resumed their work with the filling of little gravels in between the walls while Bill Kaina joined the last ten feet of the wall. While the boys were busy with this work, I painted the "privy", a last kitchen table, and the balance of the anemometer stand. The latter had to be painted on two separate days as a two tone color, of gray and black, was used. Having finished the painting job, I carried on with Lum and the others and at six-thirty this evening, our tedious but pleasing job was done. Fried aholeholes, rice, pineapple, corn and tea was served by Bill at supper. Ascension work was taken by Kaina and Lum and the immediate reports were sent in to K6KPF and the ITASCA (NRUI).

June 18, 1937, Friday

Sleeping out of doors seems to increase our capacity for sleep and our enjoyment of it. Awoke quite late this morning, refreshed with the thought that our hard work in preparation for the ITASCA's arrival (stone wall) is over and we can now take our time with the few odd jobs remaining to get the camp in ship shape condition. Followed a swim with the usual breakfast of mush, pork and beans, hot cakes and coffee prepared by Bill Tavares. Spent most of the day raking up the dead leaves and twigs of the plants, odd stones, sticks and other rubble cluttering up the yard. Also straightened out the interior of the cottage replacing the chairs, etc., which we had moved outside when starting to paint. Jimmie had one more paint job left to do and he finished that today. Repainted the remaining parts of the anemometer stand which had left remaining unpainted from the other day. Surfing and swam during the late afternoon hours. Searched for a school of aholeholes to no avail. Caught one squid and salted it for drying. Pork and beans, salmon, corned beef, tomatoes, poi and tea made up our supper. Contacted K6MTE and NRUI (Itasca) tonight. Balloon movements recorded by Bill Tavares and Yau Fai Lum. WkK.

June 19, 1937, Saturday

Nature in the raw is seldom mild. Since the other two have moved, one into the tool shack and the other in the weather house, Tavares and I are the only ones now sleeping under the stars and under a third-quarter moon. Sleeping soundly until eight o'clock, Bill Tavares and I were forced to get out of our beds when the early sun's rays began burning down on us. Lum was up almost as soon as we did, so the three of us (Bill Kaina still snoring), bathed in the cool of the ocean. Returning to camp, Lum set to work and made doughnuts, fried sausages, boiled coffee and opened beans and also boiled mush for breakfast. Bill was up of course while breakfast was in the making. Following breakfast Lum went about the yard trimming the dried leaves from the cocoanut and milo trees. Bill Tavares hooked a stone boat to the tractor and cleared the beach of all the unsightly debris, laying about, while Bill Kaina fixed the bent axles on the trailer. It is being repaired now pending the arrival of the ITASCA and supplies to be hauled up to camp. I busied myself painting the 800 gallon tank and arranging the kitchen and grounds. Lum and I were responsible for ascension work today. Radio schedule tonight K6KPF and NRUI.

June 20, 1937, Sunday

Arose quite late as customary on Sundays, being awaked by the sun shining down on our faces where we slept on our cots outdoors. Our morning dip was especially pleasant because of the water's warmth after its first tingling coldness. Jimmie Kamakaiwi spent practically the whole day in the kitchen part of it preparing the day's meals. For breakfast he offered biscuits, eggs, fried vienna sausages, cold rice, jelly, mush and coffee. For supper he prepared the rest of this morning's sausages, a mess of wholeholes caught by Bill Tavares just before supper, poi, fish soup, tomatoes and tea. In the interim between meals, James pounded the typewriter on the kitchen table making out the complete inventory lists of supplies and equipment for the last three months. Except for transplanting a few odd cocoanut plants, we others did no work at all but spent our time reading and playing checkers. Loafed because we knew we are in for a strenuous period when the ship arrives. Surfing a little this afternoon. Lum handled transmissions with K6ODC at 1100; NRUI at 1315, 1600, 2130, K6KPF at 2100. Balloon reading taken at 1230 for a period of two minutes by Lum and me. Balloon lost in nimbus cloud directly overhead. Wind direction today varied from East to West with occasional fluctuations to North and South. W.K.

June 21, 1937, Monday

Ah! First day of summer has at last arrived and it found four lads bathing in the cool of the ocean somewhere about seven-thirty. While the last few touches to the exterior of the cottage were being done by Tavares and me, Bill Kaina spent an hour preparing hot cakes, sausages, coffee and eggs for breakfast. After breakfast the greater part of the morning was spent in packing up our close to a thousand fishes, that were caught and dried ever since a month or so ago. After a divvy each received a fourth of the amount or two-hundred and fifty. Surfing for more than two hours was enjoyed by the four of us before we broke off to prepare for supper. Fried wholeholes, poi, onions, chicken soup and tea was served by Kaina for supper. Tavares aided Lum during ascension period this noon. Radio music was enjoyed this evening after supper up until nine when Lum broke off to transmit with K6KPF and NRUI aboard the ITASCA. All slept soundly at ten o'clock.

June 22, 1937, Tuesday

Jimmie, Bill T. and I got chased into the house a little after four o'clock this a.m. by a light sprinkle of rain much to Yau Fai's amusement secure in his haven of the weather shack. Jim related to us then his dream of eating in a restaurant and protesting to the waitress about the electric fan whipping up a spray from his water tumbler into his face. He said it was then that I woke him up and told him to get out of the rain. Slept again until 7:30 a.m. The usual swim preceded breakfast. Bill T., cook, prepared doughnuts, sausages, mush, pork and beans and coffee. After breakfast we all spent our time cleaning the reef of loose rocks thrown up from the blasting. Used five buckets of aviation gas, some of it to operate the charging generator for the next couple of days, Jim and I spent the afternoon painting the kitchen stove and sanding and oiling the tools. Radio transmissions today were with K6ODC (Baker) at 1100, K6KPF

(Honolulu) at 2100 and NRUI (ITASCA) at 2130. Balloon followed by Kamakaiwi and Lum. Cold poi supper tonight because of the stove's painting.

June 23, 1937, Wednesday

After leaving our warm beds at a very early hour we hoisted the flag as the arrival of the U.S.C.G. ITASCA was expected sometime today during the late noon today. We did nothing but read as the camp appeared to be in ship-shape condition. Towards supper time no ship hovered in sight so we granted that her arrival would be late tonight. At eight-thirty the mass [sic – mast?] light was seen just over the horizon. A bonfire and carbide light, prepared this noon for this emergency, were lit to guide our dear friends on watch on the bridge. While she drifted out towards the west, the four of us went out for lobsters and only caught about twenty. Salmon balls, rice, corn, pineapple and tuna pinched for supper. Ascension work was carried on by Kaina and Lum and at tonight's schedule its results were transmitted to Honolulu through K6KPF. The arrival of our friends on the ITASCA brought us added smiles and spirits.

[No entries for June 24 through July 1]

July 2, 1937, Friday

Woke up quite early to prepare for the official welcome of the arrival of Miss Earhart Putman and Captain Noonan. The sky was partly cloudy, mostly with high scattered cumulus drifting slowly past. The ITASCA kept in close to the lee of the island – sending out huge clouds of smoke to aid Miss Earhart in finding the island. Rescue party were stationed on the runways and out on boats, while the official greeters waited anxiously at the reception spot. All eyes gazed fondly, proudly, and eagerly over the horizons but after several hours all hearts sank low when the fliers could not be picked up on the radios. All personnel were called in and an immediate search was begun by the ITASCA. Immediately after the ship's departure I had the boys take a nap while Albert Akana and I kept a sharp lookout, with a field glass, on all horizons. Late this noon all cooperated in building a large bonfire which was set, after darkness set in. Tavares and Jacob Haili stood first watch up until twelve midnight when they were relieved by Carl Kahalewai and Joe Anakalea. The huge glow reached a height of about fifty or more feet. No unusual happening were reported during the watches. All here are heartily wishing and hoping for the safety of our two fliers. Note: two drums of aviation gas used for bonfire.

July 3, 1937, Saturday

Breakfasted quite early after which Yau Fai Lum and his assistants, on the radio, took turns on watches. Albert Akana and I took the whole day's watch while the others rested for the night's grind. Circled the island saw no floating wreckage. Carbide lights were kept on all night. Drew in the watches this evening and placed them on the theodolite tower to watch for rockets. During breakfast both watches reported that nothing of importance was seen. ITASCA returns but steams out after an hour's drift on the lee.

July 4, 1937, Sunday

After breakfast Akana and I maintained an unbroken watch. During the morning hours Akana circled the island while I took to the tower to follow the horizons. We reversed our order during the noon watch. Tavares, Kahlewai and Haili took the shot-guns and hunted down thirty-five plovers. These were greatly enjoyed for supper. Lum and his assistants are doing all they can on the radio watches. The night watches took to their stations promptly and during the following morning no encouraged reports were given. We still have high hopes and believe, as others do, that the fliers are still safe.

July 5, 1937, Monday

Hearing very encouraging reports over the radio that the fliers are still up, a new wave of encouragement and joy swept over the hearts and faces of those of us here on the island, who are lending our earnest efforts in maintaining constant watches throughout the twenty-four hours. The night watchers rested easily during the day while Sonny Akana and I took to our post from morning to sun-down. As we have a

population of ten, now on the island, the problem of food has forced us to depend on fresh meats from the sea. This evening Jacob Haili and I stood the early watch while the others torched out on the reefs for lobsters. After a little over an hour they returned with eight lobsters. Aholeholes caught by the boys late this noon were fried for supper. The lobsters will be served as salad tomorrow. At ten-twenty-five this evening a green flare was seen by the boys out on the reefs and by Haili and I on watch. Its position was at a point ENE of us. This was reported to the Itasca at the next hour of schedule. A bon-fire was kept going until the wee hours of the morning. Nothing else of importance was seen by the mid-night to morning watch. Despite this long suspense we are heartily hoping for the safety of Miss Earhart and Captain Noonan. Note: One drum of gas used to aid bon-fire.

July 6, 1937, Tuesday

It seems that there is nothing we can do to reach out and bring our unfortunate fliers in to safety, but as long as they're down we'll hope and hope, that they'll be picked up soon by some ship. Nevertheless we'll keep our eyes and ears tuned to the horizons. At the end of today's watch Akana and I saw nothing within sight of our field glasses. A delicious supper of lobster salad with rice and tea was enjoyed by all. Night watches were carried on as usual, both on the radio and outside. Encouraging news drifted in through the antenna but local encouragements along the horizons were disappointing.

July 7, 1937, Wednesday

Sent Jacob Haili and Carl Kahalewai out to comb the beach and also scan out on the seas for wreckage. Tavares and Joe Anakalea took the noon trip around the island but they too saw nothing of importance. At four-thirty Albert Akana and I took the fish net and went out on a double purpose trip. Luck befell us so we hauled home twenty-nine aholeholes for supper. Tower watch started off with Haili and Kahalewai and so on as mentioned by pairs in the preceding sentences. Nothing of importance was seen. A steady radio watch was maintained by the radio operators.

July 8, 1937, Thursday

An early breakfast was prepared by Joe Anakalea, Albert Akana and me and after breakfast, J. Haili and C. Kahalewai journeyed around the island on a look-see-for-wreckage trip. Sonny Akana and Tavares journeyed late this noon but turned in a negative answer. Looking out on the horizon with the aid of Mr. R.B.Black's field glasses nothing was seen to aid in the wide-search for the fliers. Hashed corned beef with rice, beets and tea were enjoyed for supper. Radio and lookout watches during the night took to their posts immediately after supper. Everything is running smoothly here and all join me in the hope that our fliers be found soon.

July 9, 1937, Friday

No reports came in by the night watches, for the sky remained clear as far as the eye could see. Breaking in on the broadcast lanes news concerning the flier was heard at eleven o'clock. Carl Kahalewai and Akana made the only journey around the island this morning. A negative answer showed on their sweaty brows. After a supper of fried aholeholes and manini's a lobster party was formed. Leaving at eleven-thirty they returned at one-thirty with twenty-three mullets and five lobsters. Haili and Akana took the entire night watch while the radio men alternated in turns. A well earned sleep was enjoyed by all off watch. As news flashes indicate the position of the fliers to be somewhere along the Phoenix group all we can is hope.

July 10, 1937, Saturday

Blessed by a light squall which fell this morning from 10:25 – 10:36. Collected thirty-gallons. Day life drifted along as usual with both watches (tower and radio) reporting nothing exciting or of importance. Feasted heavily on lobster salad and fried mullets. Satisfied with their evening's fill the watches carried on as posted.

July 11, 1937, Sunday

Up bright and early and after a breakfast of hotcakes, sausages, beans and chocolate, a refreshing bath was enjoyed by all when a heavy squall fell continuously from 10:30 to 10:45 this morning. Approximately ninety gallons of rain water was collected. The plants are happy and we feel refreshed and clean. J. Haili circled the island alone but reported nothing of importance. This noon Tavares, Akana and Anakalea shot down thirty-three plovers and one long-beak curlew. These fried in deep-oil, beans, corn, rice and tea were enjoyed at supper. Nine apple pies baked by Anakalea and Akana were enjoyed as dessert. All watches have been called off tonight. The fliers are many many miles from us, as indicated by radio news, so I guess we can rest a bit. All are hoping for news saying that the fliers have been found – safe and sound.

July 12, 1937, Monday

One trip was made around the island today to look for wreckage by Jacob Haili. The beach displayed to Jacob its usual appearance so not even a tiny fabric was seen. Night watches were posted on the tower with lights swinging in every direction. The day passed on with no excitements.

July 13, 1937, Tuesday

Aside of several comets seen during the night, nothing of importance was seen by the watches. Breakfast at eight, after which a fishing party circled the island and returned later during the day with a lot of aholeholes. Rice and fried fish made a delightful supper. Albert Akana and I watched on the tower until two, when Tavares and Anakalea were called to relieve us. This made another night of dullness with no exciting flashes from rockets.

July 14, 1937, Wednesday

Fifty-seven-hundred (57) inches [sic – 0.57 inches?] of rain-fall fell for practically two-thirds of the day enabling us to collect approximately 300 gallons of sweet drinking water. A deliciously refreshing bath was enjoyed by all. At about seven this evening we noticed a swinging light to SSE of the island which lasted for about twenty minutes before an arc blocked our vision. We excitedly judged it to be a dry-cell and bulb gadget flying on a kite but it never appeared again to assure our judgment. Night watches of two per watch were placed on duty to strain an eye in that direction. Heavy gusts accompanying squalls hit the mark at 20 miles per hour. Supply tent was torn to uselessness.

July 15, 1937, Thursday

A spare pyramidal tent was put up today to shelter the supply of food stuff after breakfast. Later during the morning five of the Hawaiian boys went out with three nets and brought in twenty mullets and two hundred aholeholes after four hours of casting on large schools. Scaling and gutting the catch took up the remainder of the daylight hours. No watches were put on steadily although now and then peeps in all directions were made until two o'clock.

July 16, 1937, Friday

Learning that the ITASCA would arrive here this Sunday and also receiving a message that the gas be transferred to the beach, we hurried to do that task the first thing after breakfast this morning. Other equipment loaned to the island from the ship now stands on the beach. Nothing else was done this noon but sit and chat or hunt for shells.

July 17, 1937, Saturday

Schedules maintained with NRUI at 9:30 AM. And 9:30 PM. Most of day spent at card games, reading magazines and at the radio. Carbide lamps put into operation at midnight.

July 18, 1937, Sunday

The U.S.C.G. ITASCA was sighted at early dawn today on the western horizon. Amidst gusts of rain,

boats were lowered and a landing party came ashore at nine twenty. Twenty six drums of aviation gas, an empty hydrogen tank and other equipment was sent aboard. In the dim shadows of early morn, several members combed the reef for lobsters. The search was fruitless, however, on account of the tide and a heavy surf.

Chapter 37 Baker Island, March – June 1937

Colonists:

Albert Akana, Jr, Leader
Eugene Burke
Gabriel Victor
Ah Kin Leong, Radio

March 16, 1937, Tuesday

The U.S.C.G.C SHOSONE departed for Howland Island at 6:00 PM. We moved all supplies to a safe distance away from the water and covered it with canvas. Spent the evening reading letters from relatives and friends.

March 17, 1937, Wednesday

Rose early and set up the radio communication with K6GNW of Howland Island at 10:30 AM. Spent the day carrying the newly landed supplies into camp. Replaced the old books and magazines with the new ones. Resumed the weather reports. Our chickens layed [sic] two eggs today.

March 18, 1937, Thursday

Rose early and continued to pack the newly landed supplies from the landing to camp. We carried supplies until it was too hot to work. Communicated with Howland Island at 10 AM. Saw something unusual today. About 500 yards off the west beach, there were two explosions or they seemed to be explosions. The first explosion threw the water to about an even height with the island. The second explosion did not throw the water one-half that height. Unfortunately the cause of this phenomenon was not determined. Spent the evening listening to the radio. Learned through the news broadcast that Amelia Earhart was completed her first step of her flight around the world. One egg today.

March 19, 1937, Friday

Carried all food supplies into camp. The five drums of water and the drum of gasoline is all that is left at the landing. Constructed a book shelf that was placed on the table. This shelf is to hold non-fiction, radio books and magazines. Planned out the work for the coming months. A stone house was decided upon. It is to be built where the supply tent is located and is to house the food and carpentry tools. Communicated with Howland Island at 10 AM. One egg today.

March 20, 1937, Saturday

Spent the morning rolling the five water drums and the gasoline drum into camp. Noticed that there were many young birds on the island. There are also more red-tail birds and a great flock of terns. These terns do not land on the island but fly in circles over the island. The terns appear during the afternoon and continue to fly over the island throughout the night, but disappear at daybreak. Constructed a cabinet for the loudspeaker. Spent the evening reading the newspapers that were brought here by the SHOSHONE.

March 21, 1937, Sunday

Cleaned the Government house and the other buildings. Cleaned out the chicken house and also their water and food containers. Cleaned the Coleman lamps and stove and picked up all the rubbish in the camp. Went shell hunting during the afternoon. One egg today. Listened to the radio during the evening. Communicated with an amateur radio station in China.

March 22, 1937, Monday

Drew plans that are to be followed while building the stone house. We were undecided about the kind of stone to be used. There don't seem to be enough large stones such as those used on the stone house on

Howland Island. Walked around the beach and marked all the stones that are to be carried into camp. Watered the plants and found a few ironwood and hala trees failing. The cause of this may be the ants that make their home around the roots of the trees. Spent the evening reading books.

March 23, 1937, Tuesday

There is not enough stones of approximately the same size to be used for the stone building so we decided to cover the stones that are to be used with concrete thus making the house like a concrete structure. Carried stones from the beach into camp during the morning. One chicken found dead this morning. We believe that the chicken was killed and eaten by the huge rats that roam the grounds near the chicken house at night. The carcass of the chicken was eaten entirely. This accident sets us back in our chicken population; for instead of the seven that were brought here we have four. Communicated with K6GNW of Howland Island at 10 AM. Also communicated with K6KPF of Honolulu at 9:30 PM, but was unable to transmit any message because of atmospheric conditions. Received two eggs today. Read books during the evening.

March 24, 1937, Wednesday

Continued to carry stones to be used in building the stone house. Communicated with Howland at 11 AM. We are experimenting with the chicken eggs. The hens won't set so we placed three eggs in the nest of a booby bird. Cleaned out chicken house and food and water containers. Played cards during the evening.

March 25, 1937, Thursday

Continued to carry stones for the stone house. Worked until noon then spent the afternoon hunting shells. All day there was nimbus clouds over and around the island. Out at sea there was heavy rain but not a drop on the island. Communicated with Howland at 11 AM. Pulled the red tail feathers of four birds today. One egg today. Read books during the evening.

March 26, 1937, Friday

Continued to carry stones for the stone house. There is enough stones in camp to build one side and one end of the house. Heavy rain clouds passed continuously throughout the day. There was, however, a very light shower at 2 PM. We are puzzled over the actions of the rain. Squalls when approaching the island. They separate and pass on both sides of the island. This indeed is a strange phenomenon. Received two eggs today. Practiced the semaphone [sic] during the evening.

March 27, 1937, Saturday

Rose early and took down the supply tent. The supplies were moved clear from the spot where the stone house is to be built and covered with canvas. The tent was moved back of the camp and pitched in line with the other tent. The spot where the stone house is to be built was cleared and prepared for building. Received two eggs today. Communicated with Howland Island at 11 AM. The sea is unusually rough and the surf is very high. Listened to the radio during the evening.

March 28, 1937, Sunday

Cleaned the Government house and other buildings. Picked up the rubbish around camp. Spent the remainder of the day hunting shells and fishing. We caught 171 wholeholes and 28 mullets. We caught the fishes with scoop nets made out of burlap. The largest fish in the catch was a foot and a half in length. Communicated with Howland Island at 11 AM. Killed four rats. One egg today. Read books during the evening.

March 29, 1937, Monday

Continued to carry stones for the stone house. Filled four drums with salt water to be used in mixing the concrete. Everything seems to be going fine in the egg experiment. The sea is still rough. There were

dark nimbus clouds surrounding the island but no rain. Killed four rats and ten mice. Two eggs today. Practiced the semaphore during the late afternoon and played cards during the evening.

March 30, 1937, Tuesday

Marked out the spot for the stone house. Dug a trench along the cord that marks the walls of the stone house. Placed a corner stone and was satisfied with its firmness. The sea has calmed down. At low tide we walked to the south landing and cut the rope that was caught in the reef the day the SHOSHONE arrived. Chickens layed two eggs today. Gabriel Victor is ill. He has a light fever, sore eyes and can't keep his food in his stomach. Killed fourteen rats. Read book during the evening.

March 31, 1937, Wednesday

Carried sand and rocks from the beach to be used in mixing the concrete. Cut an old water drum in half so it could be used as the mixer for the concrete. Constructed a wooden form that is to hold the stones and concrete in place. One egg today. Communicated with Howland at 11 AM. Victor feeling better. Practiced the semaphore during the evening.

April 1, 1937, Thursday

Finished the first layer of stones on the side that is facing the camp. Everything is fine with the egg experiment. Killed eight rats. Communicated with Howland Island at 11 AM. Took inventory of government property and food. Two eggs today. Read during the evening.

April 2, 1937, Friday

Continued with the concrete work on the stone house. Finished the first layer of stones on the east end of the house, worked on the plants until the heat got the best of us. Victor is well again. Communicated with Howland Island at 11 AM. One egg today. Filled the salt water drum with salt water to be used for washing purposes. Practiced the semaphore during the late afternoon and read books during the evening.

April 3, 1937, Saturday

Continued the work on the stone house. Finished the second layer of the side that faces the camp. Cleaned the chicken house and also the food and water containers. Refilled the shelves of the kitchen with food. Cleaned the camp grounds and burned all the rubbish. One coleman gas lamp is out of service; the generator is worn out. Received one egg. Played cards during the evening.

April 4, 1937, Sunday

Cleaned the government house and other buildings. Cleaned the lamps and the stove. Stored away all the books and magazines that have been read. Spent the day hunting for shells and fishing. We caught seven uluas about a foot to a foot and a half in length. The only birds that are setting are a few gooneys and frigates. Communicated with Howland Island at 11 AM. Listened to the radio during the evening.

April 5, 1937, Monday

Spent the morning carrying stones from the beach to the camp. We did not have enough stones to continue the building so we suspended the building until a sufficient supply was on hand. Communicated with Howland Island at 11 AM. The terns have disappeared completely. We noticed this about three days ago. However there are more red-tail birds. Our supply of red tail feathers is increasing rapidly. Spent the evening reading magazines.

April 6, 1937, Tuesday

Continued to carry stones for the stone house. We also carried sand and rocks into camp. Inspected the plants during the afternoon and found that some of the cocoanut trees are dead. A few of the ironwood trees have been picked by either birds or insects. Communicated with Howland Island at 11 AM. Received two eggs today. Spent the evening reading magazines.

April 7, 1937, Wednesday

Resumed the building of the stone house. Worked until three-fourths of the right side of the house was finished. Some of the stones are quite heavy and it takes time to get them placed. Cleaned out the chicken house and their food and water containers. Two eggs today. Communicated with Howland Island at 11 AM. Spent the afternoon making a pair of semaphore flags. Read books during the evening.

April 8, 1937, Thursday

Worked the stone house until the right side of the house was finished. We broke the large stones into little ones so it would be possible to lift them up on the wall. Worked on the plants during the afternoon. Communicated with Howland at 11 AM. Received one egg today. Practiced the semaphore during the late afternoon and played cards during the evening.

April 9, 1937, Friday

Continued the work on the stone house. The east end of the house is three-fourths finished. Placed iron rods at the marked spots on the wall. The rods are to hold the wooden part of the house on to the stone or lower part of the house. Communicated with Howland Island at 11 AM and a message was sent to Gabriel Victor's parents. Chicken laid one egg today. Listened to the radio during the evening.

April 10, 1937, Saturday

Staged a general clean up, picked up all the rubbish and burned it. Cleaned out the government house and other buildings. Filled the walt water drum and refilled the kitchen shelves with food. Cleaned the Coleman stove and lamp and the kerosene lamp. Communicated with Howland Island at 11 AM. Spent the evening making spears and torches. Two eggs today. Listened to the radio during the evening.

April 11, 1937, Sunday

Went shell hunting during the morning and spear fishing during the afternoon. We speared nine u-us, a good eating red fish, that was about a foot long, six squids, the largest squid had an arm about three feet long. We got two large lobsters. We could have gotten more lobsters but we thought two was enough for supper. Communicated with Howland Island at 11 AM., and received a message for Gabriel Victor. One egg today. Spent the evening reading.

April 12, 1937, Monday

Suspended the building of the stone house to carry sand and rocks from the beach to the camp. Communicated with Howland Island at 11 A.M. and with K6KPF of Honolulu at 9:30 PM. Received two eggs from the chickens today. Practiced the semaphore and read books during the evening.

April 13, 1937, Tuesday

Continued to carry sand and rocks from the beach to the camp. We also filled the water drums that we use for the concrete. Communicated with Howland Island at 11 AM and with K6KPF of Honolulu at 9:30 PM. One egg today. The egg experiment is still on. This is the twelfth day of the experiment. Watered the plants and pulled the weeds that were growing around them. Spent the evening reading books.

April 14, 1937, Wednesday

Resumed the work on the stone house. Worked on the east wall until it was finished. Communicated with Howland at 11 AM and with K6KPF of Honolulu at 9:30. Two eggs today. Killed eight rats. Practiced the semaphore and played cards during the evening.

April 15, 1937, Thursday

Continued the work on the stone house. Removed the wooden form from the east wall and filled the

holes in the wall with concrete. Cleaned the chicken house and food and water containers. Communicated with Howland at 11 AM and with K6KPF of Honolulu at 10:30 PM. Gathered red tail feathers during the afternoon. Saw a young frigate. Spent the evening reading magazines. A light shower passed over the island at 5:30 AM. No water was collected.

April 16, 1937, Friday

Continued the work on the stone house. Built the form for the wall on the south-west side. This wall is to be smaller in width to save as much concrete as possible. Communicated with Howland Island at 11 AM and with K6KPF at 10:30 PM. Was unable to send any messages because of atmospheric conditions. Received two eggs today. Practiced the semaphone during the evening.

April 17, 1937, Saturday

Saturday is clean up day on Baker Island. We picked up all the rubbish in and around the camp and cleaned the buildings. Cleaned the gas lamp and stove and filled the kitchen shelves with food. Filled the salt water drum with salt water and replaced the drinking water drum with a full one. Cleaned the chicken house and their food and water containers. One egg today. Communicated with Howland Island at 11 AM and with K6KPF of Honolulu at 10 PM. Spent the evening listening to the radio.

April 18, 1937, Sunday

Washed clothes during the morning and read books during the afternoon and evening. Moderate rain from 8:45 AM to 9:30 AM. Collected one drum of good drinking water. The visibility dropped to less than three miles just before it rained. Communicated with K6KPF of Honolulu at 10 PM and with Jarvis Island at 10:15 PM. Received message from boys on Jarvis. The booby bird threw two of the chicken eggs from its nest. These eggs were broken and found that they were not fertile. There still is one chicken egg left in the nest. Received one egg from our chickens.

April 19, 1937, Monday

Continued the work on the south-west wall. Pulled twelve red tail feathers from the white birds. There are about nine of these birds that are setting. The eggs are quite large. Communicated with Howland, Honolulu, and Jarvis. Killed six rats. Read books during the evening.

April 20, 1937, Tuesday

Continued the work on the stone house. The south-west wall is one half finished. Communicated with Jarvis and Howland Islands and sent messages to our parents. Cleaned the chicken house and the feed and water containers. Two eggs today. Practiced the semaphone and read books during the evening.

April 21, 1937, Wednesday

Continued to work on the stone house. Worked on the south-west wall until noon. Communicated with Jarvis, Howland and Honolulu. Inspected the plants. Killed four rats by trapping them in the rubbish box. Received two eggs from our chickens today. Practiced with the semaphone during the late afternoon and listened to the radio in the evening.

April 22, 1937, Thursday

Continued the work on the stone house. The south-west wall is three-fourths finished. Communicated with Jarvis, Howland and Honolulu. A few of the hala and ironwood trees are not doing so well. Two milo trees have outgrown both the ironwood and hala trees. Visited the egg experiment. Everything there seems to be fine, although it is eight days passed the hatching date. Played checkers during the evening.

April 23, 1937, Friday

Finished the south-west wall today. Went spearing during the afternoon and got four squids and three

lobsters. Dried the squids. Chicken laid one egg today. Communicated with Jarvis Island at 9 PM and with K6KPF of Honolulu at 9:15. Played cards during the evening.

April 24, 1937, Saturday

Cleaned the government house and other buildings. Cleaned the camp grounds and burned all the rubbish. Filled the salt water drum with salt water and refilled the kitchen shelves with food. Cleaned the chicken house and also their food and water containers. Communicated with Jarvis, Howland and K6KPF of Honolulu. Went spearing and got four squids two lobsters and 6 u-u's. The largest u-u was fourteen inches long. Spent the evening listening to the radio.

April 25, 1937, Sunday

Went spearing and got one squid, four u-u's and two lobsters. These few days at low tide we were able to walk to the edge of the reef and dive in the deep blue channels. Saw a great school of porpoise in front of the camp. The terns have not been here for three weeks. Communicated with Jarvis and K6KPF of Honolulu. One egg today. For the last three nights there has been a white ring around the moon.

April 26, 1937, Monday

Resumed the work on the stone house. We built the wooden form for the west end of the house and finished the first layer of stone and concrete. Communicated with Jarvis, Howland and Honolulu. Practiced the semaphone and read books during the evening. Received two eggs from our chickens.

April 27, 1937, Tuesday

Continued the work on the west end of the stone house. This wall is half finished. Communicated with Jarvis and Honolulu. Went spearing during the afternoon and got one ulua and two squids. The Ulua was two feet long. Two eggs today. Played cards during the evening. Killed eight rats and seven mice. These rats and mice were killed during the night near the kitchen and chicken house.

April 28, 1937, Wednesday

Continued to work on the stone house. The west end is about three-fourths finished. The concrete work on the house should be finished by Friday. Went shell hunting during the afternoon but was disappointed for there wasn't a shell worth picking up. Communicated with Jarvis Island at 9 PM and with K6KPF of Honolulu at 9:30 PM. Two eggs today. The chicken egg that was placed in the booby bird's nest has not hatched yet. Killed three mice. Played cards during the evening.

April 29, 1937, Thursday

Finished the west wall of the stone house. The heavy work on the house, the lower part, is finished. Communicated with Jarvis and Honolulu. Received two eggs today. Practiced the semaphone and read books during the evening.

April 30, 1937, Friday

Patched all the holes that were found in the walls of the stone house with concrete. We used a little sand with the cement to work over the sides of the walls and also to make the walls have a smooth surface. Went spearing and got one squid and two lobsters. Communicated with Jarvis at 9 PM and with K6KPF of Honolulu at 9:15 PM. Two eggs today. Read books during the evening.

May 1, 1937, Saturday

Cleaned the buildings and camp. Burned all the rubbish. Cleaned off the cement from the tools and lumber that were used in building the stone house. Filled the salt water drum with salt water and replaced the empty drinking water drum with a full one. Cleaned the stove and gas lamp. Cleaned the chicken house and their food and water containers. Took inventory on the food and equipment. Communicated

with Howland, Jarvis and Honolulu. Listened to the May Day program in Hawaii through KGMB. Two eggs today.

May 2, 1937, Sunday

Went shell hunting during the morning and fishing during the afternoon. We caught twelve small uluas and one big one. The big ulua was about 45 pounds. We also caught a big red snapper that weighed about fifty pounds. The two big fishes were caught with the throw-line. We also got six malolos⁶. A big fish was chasing the school of malolo and while attempting to escape some of the malolo flew on shore. The malolo was used for bait. Received one egg today. Communicated with Howland and Jarvis. Read books during the evening.

May 3, 1937, Monday

Worked on the stone house during the morning. We nailed the corner posts in place and the 2" x 4"s that help to hold the posts rigid. Communicated with Howland Island at 11 AM and received a message informing us that a Navy ship on its way to Etimburgh [sic] may stop here. From Jarvis Island we received message telling us how fortunate they were. It seems that a private yacht bearing two beautiful young females made a mistake by landing at Jarvis Island instead of Baker. We went fishing during the afternoon and caught two red snappers and a seven foot shark. The red snappers were about thirty five pounds each and the shark was 170 pounds. We had both excitement and fun while fighting the shark. While pulling the shark in, the line broke, but, fortunately, it broke when we had the shark at the edge of the water-line. At this point the shark's head was in the water and its tail was out on the sand. Seeing the shark struggling and making no headway, we did the only thing that was to do; that was to pull him up on the sand by his tail. This may sound easy but didn't think it so. In grasping the shark's tail we could not get a firm grip so when a wave would come up the shark would renew his struggle and when he would swing his tail everything that was hanging on to his tail would take part in the swing. The strength of the shark was amazing. If someone was hanging on the tail when the shark was struggling he would be thrown completely off his feet. This battle lasted for about eight minutes before we were able to pull the shark up on the sand. That evening we had a fish dinner that was topped off with a custard pie made by Baker's famous cook, Ah Kin Leong.

May 4, 1937, Tuesday

Continued work on the stone house. We cut and nailed the 1" x 6" lumber that supports the canvas on the roof. Communicated with Howland, Jarvis and Honolulu. Went fishing and caught another shark. The shark was six feet long and 140 pounds. There was no excitement with this shark because he did not struggle. Received two eggs today. Read books during the evening.

May 5, 1937, Wednesday

Continued the work on the stone house. We nailed the canvas roofing in place and also the ridge that goes on the peak of the roof. We nailed the molding that goes around the edge of the roof. Communicated with Jarvis and Honolulu. Received two eggs from our chickens. Spent the afternoon sharpening our spears and preparing for our usual Sunday fishing trip. Practiced the semaphore during the evening.

May 6, 1937, Thursday

Continued the work on the stone house after the roof was finished we took inventory on the lumber. Due to shortage of lumber there would not be enough for both the sides plus the moldings so we decided to use canvas for the sides nailed the partitions for the windows and also pieces of 1" x 1" to keep the canvas from sagging. Communicated with Jarvis and K6KPF of Honolulu. Two eggs today. Listened to the radio during the evening and heard about the great disaster of the airship Hindenburg.

⁶ Flying fish

May 7, 1937, Friday

Continued the work on the stone house. Cut and nailed strips of 1" x 1" that is to keep the canvas from sagging. The tide was low at 10:30 AM so we went squidding. We caught eight squids and two lobsters. The squids were hung on a line to be dried. Communicated with Jarvis and Honolulu. Two eggs today. The egg experiment is twenty two days past its hatching date. However, the booby bird still sets on the egg so it seems that the experiment is still on. Killed six rats and two mice. Played cards during the evening.

May 8, 1937, Saturday

Cleaned the camp grounds and the buildings. Cleaned the chicken house and the stove and gas lamp. While driving some nails into a corner posts of the stone house, Eugene Burke was injured. A chip from the hammer flew and struck Burke in the wrist. I had to cut deep into Burke's wrist because the quarter-inch steel chip was up against the bone. A wet dressing was placed on the injured arm. Communicated with Howland, Jarvis and K6KPF of Honolulu. Went fishing during the afternoon and caught fifty aholeholes. Listened to the radio during the evening. One egg today.

May 9, 1937, Sunday

Caught ten squids and six u-u's while spearing off the east beacon. The u-u's were a foot long and about six to ten pounds. Communicated with Jarvis and K6KPF of Honolulu. Received two eggs from our chickens. Burke's injured wrist is healing rapidly. Noticed a flock of about thirty birds that are new here. They look exactly like the golden plover except for the long curved beak that they have. The terns are beginning to return. Read books during the evening.

May 10, 1937, Monday

Continued the work on the stone house. Nailed the canvas on the front end and the side that faces the camp. Communicated with Howland, Jarvis and K6KPF of Honolulu. The chicken contributed two eggs to our food supply. Went spearing when the tide was low and speared twenty squids, two big lobsters and one big u-u. The tide dropped lower today than any other time since I have been on the island. When the tide was at its lowest we walked to the edge of the reef and at some spots and it was possible to see the bottom. While standing at the edge of the reef we saw an eel that was about seven feet in length. There are more terns flying over the island. Played cards during the evening.

May 11, 1937, Tuesday

Worked on the stone house until noon then we went squidding. We nailed the canvas on the south east end and the south west side. We caught five squids. The largest squid that we caught measured three and one half feet from head to the end of one of its legs. We also brought back star fishes for Bishop Museum. Communicated with Howland, Jarvis, and K6KPF of Honolulu. Spent the evening reading books. Two eggs today.

May 12, 1937, Wednesday

There are not enough 1" x 3" molding so we spent the morning ripping 2" x 4"s into strips that are to be used as moldings. Communicated with Jarvis Island and K6KPF of Honolulu. Spent the afternoon baking pies. Two eggs from the chickens. Inspected the plants. They are doing fairly well. Killed six rats. Played checkers during the evening.

May 13, 1937, Thursday

Continued the work on the stone house. Nailed the moldings on to the house. We were short on moldings so we ripped some from 2" x 4"s. Communicated with Jarvis Island and K6KPF of Honolulu. There was a very light shower at 9 P.M. Practiced the semaphone and read books during the evening.

May 14, 1937, Friday

Continued the work on the stone house. Finished nailing the molding and prepared to put up the canec ceiling. Communicated with Jarvis and K6KPF of Honolulu. Pulled twenty red tail feathers from the white birds that are increasing in number. Received two eggs from the chickens. Read books during the evening.

May 15, 1937, Saturday

Did the usual Saturday chores – cleaned the camp grounds and the buildings. Filled the salt water drum and put up a full drinking water drum. Cleaned the stove and lamp. Filled the kitchen shelves with food. Cleaned the chicken house and burned all the rubbish that was picked up. Communicated with Howland, Jarvis and Honolulu. Two eggs today. Listened to the radio during the evening.

May 16, 1937, Sunday

Rose early and made four pies. Went shell hunting during the morning and fishing during the evening. We caught 87 wholeholes and 40 mullets. Visited the egg experiment. The bird still sits on the egg, although we think it won't hatch because it's too far over the hatching date. Pulled 40 red tail feathers from the white birds. There are about 47 birds that are setting. Four of these birds have young. Communicated with Jarvis, Howland and Honolulu. Two eggs today.

May 17, 1937, Monday

Continued the work on the stone house. We cut the canec to size then nailed it on to the ceiling. We had to rip some lumber up to get the moldings for the ceiling. Communicated with Jarvis Island and K6KPF of Honolulu. Received two eggs from the chickens. There were three great flocks of terns flying over the island at 7 PM. The terns continued to fly over the island throughout the night and disappeared at daybreak. Played cards during the evening.

May 18, 1937, Tuesday

Continued the work on the stone house. Ripped moldings for the ceilings from 2" x 4"s. Nailed the moldings on to the ceiling. Communicated with Howland, Jarvis and K6KPF of Honolulu. Received one egg today. Practiced the semaphore during the late afternoon and listened to the radio during the evening.

May 19, 1937, Wednesday

Continued the work on the stone house. Finished the work on the ceiling and began the building of the tool chest. Communicated with Jarvis and K6KPF of Honolulu. Received message from Mr. Black asking information on personnel health and reports on supplies and water. The terns are increasing in number. Trying to induce the hens to set but so far there's no success. Read books during the evening.

May 20, 1937, Thursday

Continued the work on the tool box. The tool box is five feet long, two feet wide and two feet deep. Made canvas bags to keep the small tools in such as files, etc. Communicated with Jarvis Island at 9 PM. Received one egg today. Practiced the semaphore and read books during the evening. The sea is very calm and at night there's a beautiful moon.

May 21, 1937, Friday

Finished the tool box and also the canvas bags that are to hold the small tools. Prepared the paint for tomorrow's work. On the exterior the canvas is to be painted gray and the molding white. The concrete part of the house is to be white washed. The interior is to be painted white. Received two eggs today. Communicated with Jarvis Island and sent the reports on personnel health and equipment. Read books during the evening. Light shower on the island and heavy rain at sea at 3 PM.

May 22, 1937, Saturday

Began the painting of the exterior. We painted the canvas with the gray paint and moldings white. The first coat of gray was very light. We will have to paint about 3 or 4 coats to make it match the other buildings. Cleaned the camp and buildings. Cleaned the stove and lamp. Filled the kitchen shelves with food and also filled the salt water drum. Communicated with Jarvis and K6KPF and sent a message to my folks. One egg today. Listened to the radio during the evening.

May 23, 1937, Sunday

Rose early and cleaned the buildings. Baked three pies, a custard, a lemon and a peach. Went fishing and caught 38 mullets and 60 wholeholes. We also caught 8 small uluas which we ate at supper time. Communicated with Howland Island at 11 AM and found out that three of the boys are returning on the June cruise. Also communicated with Jarvis Island and K6KPF. Pulled twenty red tail feathers from the white birds. These birds are still increasing in number on this island. Practiced the semaphore and read books during the evening.

May 24, 1937, Monday

Continued the painting on the stone house, painted the canvas with another coat of gray. We will have to paint the canvas with about three more coats of gray before it will match the other buildings. Painted the moldings with another coat of white. Painted the tool box gray. Communicated with Jarvis and K6KPF of Honolulu and received a message from my dad. Two eggs today. Played cards during the evening.

May 25, 1937, Tuesday

Continued the painting on the stone house. We painted the interior with another coat of white and the exterior with white for the moldings and gray for the canvas. We painted the roof with aluminum. Communicated with Jarvis and K6KPF of Honolulu. The egg experiment is off. The booby bird left the nest. We broke the egg and found that the chick was forming in the egg. There are "millions" of small flies here. These flies appear about noon time and they enter the buildings and leave about 5 PM. Read books during the evening. One egg today.

May 26, 1937, Wednesday

Continued the painting on the stone house. Painted the exterior and interior with the third coat of paint and the roof with another coat of aluminum. Communicated with Howland, Jarvis and Honolulu. Practiced the semaphore during the afternoon and played cards during the evening. Received one egg from the chickens. Killed seven rats and two mice.

May 27, 1937, Thursday

Finished the painting of the stone house. Painted the wood and canvas with the fourth and last coat of paint. Prepared to paint the concrete part of the house and the canvas that sheds the 800 gallon water tank with whitewash. Received three eggs from the chickens today. Communicated with Jarvis and K6KPF of Honolulu. The small flies that were here a few days ago have disappeared. The plants are doing fairly well. Practiced the semaphore and read books during the evening.

May 28, 1937, Friday

Prepared the whitewash and painted the canvas that sheds the 800 gallon tank and also the concrete portion of the new supply house. Communicated with Jarvis and K6KPF of Honolulu. Watered the plants and pulled the weeds that were near the plants. Received two eggs from the chickens. Visited the cocoanuts that are growing at the well on the east of the island. Spent the evening reading books.

May 29, 1937, Saturday

Cleaned all the paint brushes and stored away all paints and painting equipment. Hauled coral sand from the beach to the stone house. Spread the sand evenly and prepared to stack the equipment and food.

Cleaned the camp grounds and buildings. Cleaned the stove and lamp. Cleaned out the chicken house and the food and water containers. Received one egg today. Communicated with Jarvis and K6KPF of Honolulu. Listened to the radio during the evening.

May 30, 1937, Sunday

Cleaned the buildings and picked up the rubbish in camp. Went fishing and caught one red snapper. Spent the afternoon baking pies and one cake. Received two eggs from the chickens today. Communicated with Jarvis Island and K6KPF of Honolulu. The terns still continue their flying throughout the night. We see great flocks flying over the island, but have not seen any land on the island. Read books during the evening.

May 31, 1937, Monday

Made wooden stands for the food supply, placed these stands in neat rows and then we placed the food and equipment on the stands. Moved all the equipment that was in the old supply tent up to the stone house. Communicated with Jarvis and Honolulu. Received one egg today. Watered the plants. A few of the ironwood trees are dying. The ants have built their homes near the roots of these trees and have undoubtedly eaten the roots. Read books during the evening.

June 1, 1937, Tuesday

Removed the old supply tent and stored it in the water tent with the other worn-out tents. Buried all the old army equipment that was inspected and condemned by Captain Meyer. Communicated with Jarvis and K6KPF of Honolulu. Practiced the semaphore during the afternoon. Received one egg from the chickens. Took the monthly inventory of all the food on hand and the condition of the equipment. Listened to the radio during the evening.

June 2, 1937, Wednesday

Carried an old 4" x 4" pole to the south landing to be used as a deadman. We used an old water drum at the bottom of the pit. Then we placed the pole in the drum and filled the drum with stones and sand. Before placing the pole and drum in the pit we painted them with creosote. Communicated with Jarvis and Honolulu. Received two eggs from the chickens. Spent the evening reading books.

June 3, 1937, Thursday

Hauled the old flag pole that stood in front of the guano digger's house to the west landing to be used as a deadman. We also carried an old drum and went through the same operations that we did for the deadman on the south landing. Communicated with Jarvis and Honolulu and was informed that Amelia Earhart was flying eastward around the world. Received two eggs today. It is interesting to note that it is being observed here that the distance between the sun and moon is decreasing and that we are prepared to view the different stages of the eclipse. We have blackened pieces of glass to aid us in following this phenomena. Read books during the evening.

June 4, 1937, Friday

Worked on the plants during the morning. Pulled all the weeds that grew near the plants and piled bricks around each tree. Plan to take all the trees that are not doing well in camp to the cocoanut grove. Communicated with K6KPF of Honolulu. Received one egg today. Practiced the semaphore during the afternoon and listened to the radio during the evening.

June 5, 1937, Saturday

Cleaned the camp and buildings. Cleaned out the chicken house and whitewashed the interior. Refilled the kitchen shelves with food and also filled the salt water drum for washing purposes. Received one egg today. Moved all the tools into the tool box in the stone house. Leveled the sand floor in the kitchen and stone house. Communicated with Jarvis at 9 PM. Listened to the radio during the evening.

June 6, 1937, Sunday

Cleaned the lamps and the stove. Rolled a new drinking water drum in place of the empty one. Went diving and speared nine u-u's and three squids. The u-u's were about eight inches in length. We dried the squids. The huge anchor that lies on the west beach is completely covered with sand. Communicated with Jarvis Island at 9 PM. At 5:30 there was heavy rain in the north west. For a while it looked like the squall was approaching the island, but the wind changed direction and so did the squall. Spent the evening reading books. One egg today.

June 7, 1937, Monday

Cleaned the camp and buildings. Burned all the rubbish and buried all the tin cans. Spent the remainder of the day spearing. We caught 29 squids and 3 lobsters. We dried the squids and ate the lobsters at supper time. Communicated with Jarvis at 9 PM and with K6KPF of Honolulu at 9:20 PM. Received two eggs from the chickens.

June 8, 1937, Tuesday

Spent the morning viewing the eclipse of the sun. The eclipse, as viewed from this island, was not total. However, the effects of the eclipse when at the middle was amazing. When the eclipse was at its middle phase the sun was about one-sixteenth visible. At this point the sunlight was greatly reduced. It seemed as if [sic – if?] a powerful lamp was turned on. We took pictures of the phenomenon. Did the daily chores then spent the remainder of the day spearing. Caught 30 squids and one ulua. The ulua was about 20 pounds. Communicated with Jarvis Island at 9 PM. One egg today.

June 9, 1937, Wednesday

Prepared the whitewash and painted another coat to the lower part of the stone house and also the canvas the sheds the 800 gallon water tank. During the afternoon we went squidding and caught 20 squids. Dried these squids and prepared the other dried ones for packing. Communicated with Jarvis Island at 9 PM. Received two eggs from the chickens. Practiced the semaphone and read books during the evening.

June 10, 1937, Thursday

Worked on the rusty tools. About one-half of the tools have a rusty spot so we scraped the rust off and soaked the tools in kerosene. Communicated with Jarvis Island at 9 PM. Received one egg today. Moderate rain at 9 PM for fifteen minutes. The terns are increasing in number. There are four flocks here every evening. Saw a booby bird with only one foot. The other foot was bitten off. Read books during the evening.

June 11, 1937, Friday

Continued the work on the tools. Scraped the rust off the tools and sharpened all the planes and other cutting tools. Painted the tool box with another coat of gray paint. Communicated with Jarvis Island at 9:15 PM and was informed that the supply ship was scheduled to leave for the islands on June 20. Also communicated with K6KPF of Honolulu. Received one egg today. Spent the evening reading books.

June 12, 1937, Saturday

Started the work in camp. Plan to pick up all the loose rocks, stones, nails, pieces of wood and pull all the weeds. We started on the north side of the camp and finished the area, where the cocoanut trees are growing. At 3 AM there was a heavy shower and again at 3 PM. We collected two drums of good drinking water. The total rainfall for the day was .42. This was the first heavy rain since January. It rains once every three months. Communicated with Jarvis Island at 9 PM and sent a list of supplies that are needed here to be relayed to Mr. Black. Also communicated with K6KPF at Honolulu. Listened to the radio during the evening.

June 13, 1937, Sunday

Cleaned the buildings and spent the morning cooking pies. Went fishing during the afternoon and caught two lobsters. Received two eggs from the chickens. No luck in trying to get the hens to set. Communicated with Jarvis Island at 0 PM and with K6KPF of Honolulu at 9:15 PM. Played cards during the evening.

June 14, 1937, Monday

Continued the work in camp. Picked up all the rubbish, rock, stones, nails, pieces of wood and pulled all the weeds in the area between the Government house and the cocoanut trees on the north side of the camp. Painted "Meyertown" on the roof of the kitchen. Each letter measured a foot and a half square. Communicated with Jarvis Island at 9 PM, and with K6KPF of Honolulu at 9:15 PM. Received two eggs from the chickens today. Played cards during the evening.

June 15, 1937, Tuesday

Continued to clean up work in camp. Picked up all the rubbish, stones, stocks, nails and pulled the weeds in the area around and back of the Government house. Communicated with Jarvis Island at 9 PM and with K6KPF of Honolulu at 9:15 PM. Received two eggs from the chickens. The sea has been extra calm for the past few days. There is no pounding of the surf and hardly any waves. Read books during the evening.

June 16, 1937, Wednesday

Pulled all the weeds and picked up all the rubbish, sticks, stones and nails between the government house and the supply house. Also pulled the weeds back of the water tower. Communicated with Jarvis and K6KPF of Honolulu and received news of the supply ship. Received one egg today. Watched the Frigate "steal" the fish from the booby and gooney birds when the latter returned from their fishing trip. Listened to the radio during the evening.

June 17, 1937, Thursday

Continued the work in camp. Picked up all the rubbish, sticks, stones, nails and pulled all the weeds that was found in the area between the cocoanut trees on the south side of the camp and the supply house. Communicated with Jarvis Island and K6KPF of Honolulu and received more news of the supply ship. Received one egg today. The sea is still calm. It will be easy and safe to land if the sea is in this state when the Itasca comes here. Practiced the semaphone and read books during the evening.

June 18, 1937, Friday

Continued the work in camp. Pulled all the weeds and burned all the rubbish that was found back of the kitchen and around the chicken house. Communicated with Jarvis Island at 9 PM. Saw a great school of malolo chased by a school of large fish and a flock of birds; the terns are flying close to the surface of the island. I believe there are a few on the island but cannot find their nests. Received two eggs today. Listened to the radio during the evening.

June 19, 1937, Saturday

Had a thorough clean up of the buildings. We removed all the junk, the old magazines and papers from the government house. Scrubbed the dirty spots on the walls and swept and mopped the house. Went through the same operations in the balloon house and the other buildings. Received one egg today. Communicated with Jarvis and Honolulu. Read books and listened to the radio during the evening.

June 20, 1937, Sunday

Washed our dirty clothes and surfed for a little while. Communicated with Howland Island for the first time this month. Received news of the ship and transmitted a 11 AM weather report to be relayed to the ship via Howland. Went fishing and caught four small uluas. Spent the remainder of the day packing

personal equipment. One egg today. Communicated with Jarvis and K6KPF of Honolulu. Read during the evening.

June 21, 1937, Monday

Finished the clean up work in camp. Picked up all the rubbish, etc., and pulled all the weeds in front of the camp. Hauled all the rubbish to the rubbish hole and burned it. Painted the sink, the oven, and the water drums that are under the water spouts with aluminum. Communicated with Howland Island at eleven and transmitted out noon weather report. Also communicated with Jarvis and Honolulu. One egg today. The wind has picked up considerably for the last two days. The sea is calm and the west landing is satisfactory for landing. Played cards during the evening.

June 22, 1937, Tuesday

Took all the cooking pots and the dishes, cups, etc. down to the beach and washed and polished them. Cleaned the kitchen, filled the shelves with food and leveled off the coral floor. Spliced the three lengths of rope that are used when a ship is here. Communicated with Howland Island at 11 AM and sent out noon weather report. Also communicated with Jarvis and K6KPF of Honolulu. Listened to the Braddock-Louis fight during the afternoon. Read magazines during the evening. Two eggs today.

June 23, 1937, Wednesday

Worked on the plants during the morning. Dug out all the cocoanuts and other plants that have died. Pulled the weeds around the plants that are doing well and watered them. Cleaned out the chicken house and spread clean sand on the floor. Communicated with Howland and sent the noon weather report. Communicated with Jarvis Island and K6KPF at Honolulu at 9 pm and 9:15 pm. Packed our personal belongings during the evening.

June 24, 1937, Thursday

Painted the faded spots in the interior of the government house. Also painted the moldings of the kitchen. Continued the work on the plants. Went squidding and caught five squids. Communicated with Jarvis Island and K6KPF of Honolulu at 9 pm and 9:15 pm. Did not send out noon report to Howland because K6GNW was not on at schedule time. Received two eggs today. Practiced the semaphore during the evening.

June 25, 1937, Friday

Supply ship landed at 9:15. All supplies unload on beach by 10:30 am.

Albert K. Akana, Jr.

Chapter 38 Preparation and Execution of 10th Equatorial Cruise, May – August, 1937

After repairs to her aircraft, Amelia Earhart began preparations for another attempt, but this time going east to west. By April 29, she had discussed these plans with the Navy, Coast Guard, State, and Interior Departments. By late May, she begins her flight with Fred Noonan as navigator.

With William Miller apparently assigned other duties in Australia, the point of contact for coordination of Earhart's flight with Howland was questioned by the Interior Department on June 8. George Putnam, Earhart's husband, responded that his representative in Honolulu is William Cogswell, Pan Pacific Press Bureau. Putnam further stated that he is assuming that Richard Black would be "in charge of the entire matter." Due to financial issues, the Coast Guard at first refused to authorize a separate trip to Howland, but relented by tasking the *Itasca* to depart San Francisco to Honolulu and then to Howland. By the time the *Itasca* arrived in Honolulu, Earhart had encountered enough delays that combining her landing on Howland with a regularly scheduled Equatorial Cruise made sense. On June 10, Black reports to his supervisors in Washington that he has four drums of aviation gas on hand to augment what's already on Howland along with necessary spares and mechanics, and requests a radio address to contact Putnam directly. Black has arranged for Army personnel with shotguns and ammo to scare the birds off the runway. On June 14, Black requests from Putnam via Interior Department the expected date of Earhart's arrival on Howland, her radio frequencies and schedule and any supplementary information that might be needed. Weather reports are to be coordinated with Hawaiian Naval Air Base, and various forecasts will be forwarded to Naval Air Station Samoa and then forwarded to various points in the Pacific.

On June 18, the *Itasca* departs Honolulu for Howland after Black arranges for water drums and other necessities. On board, a large contingent of ancillary personnel from the Army, Navy, and civilians, mostly photographers and newsmen, as well as LCDR Kenner and the father of Albert Akana, now on Baker Island. During the cruise to Howland, arrangements and confirmations were still being conducted regarding radio frequencies, schedules, and weather report distributions.

The *Itasca* sighted Howland in the evening of June 23, and landed supplies and personnel the next morning. An inspection of the runways showed that they were in good condition, although the 300 westernmost portion of the East-West runway was sandy and soft. Later that afternoon, TNT and shot guns were used to frighten the birds, whose population had increased since March. Concerns were raised about the effectiveness of scaring birds, and although wholesale destruction of the birds was discussed, it was dismissed without further discussion and authorization. Four Hawaiian boys were left on the island while the *Itasca* sailed for Baker on June 25. With excellent sea conditions, supplies were landed and all four colonists were replaced: Leong to go to Jarvis, the rest returning to Honolulu. Albert Akana was surprised to see his father. The new crew consisted of Charles Ahia, leader, Paul Yat Lum, radio, Elmer Williamson, and Theodore Akana. The *Itasca* left Baker at 11 AM, and arrived back at Howland by 2:30. The following day, repairs were made to the tractor, and work began on the western end of the East-West runway. Eventually, it was determined to declare that section unsafe for landing. Finally, on July 1, word was received from press reports that Earhart had left Lae, New Guinea for Howland. By this time, all preparations had been completed on Howland. Around 6AM, various emergency parties from the ship went ashore, as well as the "reception committee." By about 9 AM, it became clear that Earhart was unable to sight Howland, and it was presumed she was down at sea. Personnel were called back to the ship by Captain Warner Thompson, leaving the following on Howland: James Kamakaiwi, Yau Fai Lum (radio), Ah Kin Leong (radio), Albert Akana, Jr., William Tavares, Joseph Anakalea, Carl Kahalewai, Jacob Haili, Henry Lau (paying civilian aboard *Itasca*, also radio operator), and USCG Radioman Joseph Cipriani. The *Itasca* headed to the northwest, following the last information provided by Earhart via radio that they were on the Line of Position 337/157, then proceeded east. A message was received by the *Itasca* that a Navy patrol seaplane was headed to Howland and that the ship should meet the plane. By 8

AM the following morning, word was received that the patrol plane encountered weather enroute and had to return back to Honolulu. The ship immediately returned to the search in the north. Word was received that the USS Colorado had left Honolulu for Howland, carrying three planes. Amateur reports of messages heard on Earhart's radio frequencies of her position forced the Itasca to search that area, without results. On July 4th, word was received that the aircraft carrier Lexington with three destroyers were ordered out of San Diego to assist in the search. By July 6, the Itasca was running low on fuel, and was told to rendezvous with the Colorado for refueling, and was successful in refueling a CG ship at sea for the first time. The Itasca was tasked with reporting to the Navy, who had taken operational control of the search. After searching their assigned area for a few days, the Itasca was tasked on July 12 to search and inquire at the Gilbert Islands, west of the search area. Nothing relevant was found regarding wreckage or sightings of Earhart's plane. By late in the day on July 15, the Itasca set sail for Howland, arriving July 18. The numerous drums of aviation gas was transferred to the Itasca, as were all tools, equipment, and spare parts intended for Earhart's arrival, as well as food supplies were replenished due to consumption by personnel while the Itasca was on search duty. James Kamakaiwi and William Tavares were replaced by Joseph Anakalea and Jacob Haili, with William Kaina as leader.

The Itasca set sail for Honolulu by 11 AM on July 19, and arrived at Honolulu on the 24th at 11 AM. Five days later, on July 29th, the Itasca scheduled to sail at 7 AM for Jarvis Island, but was delayed when Secretary of Treasury (under which the Coast Guard operated), arrived in Honolulu and held a conference call at 4:30 PM. The Itasca finally sailed at 6:30 PM. After the brief stop at Fanning, the ship arrived at Jarvis on August 2 at 10:45 AM. Supplies, water, and gasoline were transfer ashore, as were four hydrogen cylinders. Edward Young and Bak Sung Kim were replaced by Solomon Kalama and Ah Kin Leong. By 1 PM, all tasks were completed and the Itasca set sail for Honolulu, arriving August 6 at 7AM.

Chapter 39 Jarvis Island, August – November 1937

Colonists:

Joseph Kim, leader

Aki Kini Levi Pea

Solomon Kalama

Ah Kin Leong, radio

August 2, 1937

Four Jarvis Island people woke up early this morning expecting the Itasca to arrive at daybreak but were disappointed. After a late breakfast we all went to do odd jobs half-heartedly.

It was while Eddie and I were down the beach putting the lobsters in the water that Victor spied the Itasca on the Northern horizon. The time was 9:45 when he first spotted the ship. After a long period of waiting the boys were all very happy to see new faces and the old time Itasca.

We had a chance to see the ship for only three hours. She is long overdue and must return to the Mainland right away. Edward Young has been replaced by Solomon Kalama and Ah Kin Leong is the radio operator in place of Bak Sung Kim.

Kini Pea and I went on board the ship to take our physical exam and we also bought our toilet supplies. The ship canteen had only Phillip Morris cigarettes so Pea had to take them or don't smoke at all.

Itasca sailed away at one o'clock leaving just four of us for a period of another two months. We packed all our food supplies back to camp and we retired for the afternoon. Leong spent his time in rigging us a temporary set to contact Honolulu this evening. (4 eggs).

August 3, 1937

Pea and I awoke at the same time this morning. He took the weather reports while I stayed in bed and read funny papers.

Solomon, the cook for the day got up at 7:30 and went to prepare our breakfast. He prepared some French toast, bacon, coffee and corn flakes for us to eat. Pea and I ate heartily for it has been a long time since we tasted good food. The corn flakes and toast sure tasted good to us. Our routine duty is still in effect so after our meal each individual took care his station.

In the morning Sol and I spent our time in stacking canned foods on the shelves. We stacked boxes in place and burned all the paper boxes. Finishing our work in the supply shack Sol and I came in the house to help Pea segregate the magazines. We threw away most of the old magazines to make room on the shelves for new ones.

At 7:30 operator Leong had the charging generator going and charged the dead batteries until 4:30. He spent a good part of the day perfecting his radio set. At one o'clock Leong and I took balloon sounding and recorded the ascension for fifteen minutes.

When the sun was not so hot four of us rolled twelve water drums up to camp. Had supper at six. (three eggs)

August 4, 1937

The weatherman, Solomon awoke at six, took the morning weather reports and went back in bed to read stories.

It was seven o'clock when I got up and being the cook I went to prepare breakfast. Since we have our new shipment of food supplies there are many things the cook can cook. For breakfast we had sliced oranges, French toast, eggs, bacon and coffee. Having our fill Leong cleaned up the dishes, Pea fed the chickens and Sol swept the house.

Before breakfast Leong started the generator and charged batteries until 4:30. He assisted Pea in building up an amplifier for Pea's radio set. Pea assembled his receiver, speaker and other radio parts in

his long finished cabinet and connected the set to the batteries. He rigged up the aerial and ground wires and this evening he and Leong tested the set. They found the set functioning properly so that meant we have two efficient radio sets on Jarvis Island.

As one o'clock Leong and I took balloon sounding and were able to record only six minutes for the clouds moved very fast and went in the path of the balloon.

I took the inventory of the new food supplies. At 4:30 p.m. Pea and I finished rolling up to camp the four drums of water and two drums of gas. Had supper at 5:30 then listened in the news broadcast. (2 eggs).

August 5, 1937

A group of nimbus clouds were over the island when I awoke at six o'clock and from them a little drizzle fell on the island. I went back in bed to read stories when I got through with my weather recordings.

Operator Leong, being the cook for the first time on Jarvis did a good job of our meal. He was the first person to open a can of brown bread which are being experimented down here. Although it is the first can, the boys all say that it tastes alright.

After meal everyone turned to and accomplished their required duties. Finishing his job in a short time Sol came in the house and sketched out some sheets for the maximum and minimum reports.

Leong spent most of his time in building up another stage for his transmitter. Pea spent the day reading stories.

Early this morning I changed a new set of batteries, putting the already charged ones in the radio shack and setting up another three on the charging panel. I started the generator and Leong kept filling it with gas all through the day until 4:30.

Since the pineapples are beginning to rot I made use of some by squeezing some juice for the boys. Leong baked a large custard pie and with cold drinks and pie we had a good supper. (4 eggs)

August 6, 1937

Leong woke up at six o'clock and took the morning weather reports. Although this island's way of recording is a little different from Baker, Leong seems to do it pretty well.

We had a very unusual late breakfast. Pea went to cook at 8:10 and when we ate our breakfast it was 9:45. We found out the cause of the lateness later from cook Pea. He stated that the frying pans were spoiled and he cursed all morning while frying flapjacks.

Sol, Leong and I left the camp at eleven o'clock to go fishing on the southern side of the island while Pea stayed at home watching the generator and reading wild west stories. We were fortunate enough to spear three aholeholes and one hinalea. The sea was rough so we left early and got back in camp at one o'clock, just in time for Leong and I to take the balloon sounding.

Although there were very few clouds in the sky we were able to record only seven minutes of the ascension for the wind was very strong in the higher atmosphere.

In the afternoon Solomon related to Pea and I his recently past experience along the western coast of the United States.

Operator Leong spent his afternoon in fixing his new stage of the transmitter. (5 eggs)

August 7, 1937

Pea was the first one up, took his weather reports and as usual went back in bed to read stories.

Solomon, being the cook, woke up next and went to get breakfast ready. I was wondering why it took him so long to cook breakfast but we all found out later that he baked doughnuts that were very good and tasted like cakes. We ate at 8:30 and got through very fast. I then washed the dishes, Pea cleaned the house and Leong fed the chickens.

Since we have to rebuild beacons for the Northeast and Southwest sections of the island out of stones, I spent my time to-day constructing a sled. I figure that pulling stones is much easier than carrying so the sled will be more efficient for the situation and that means it will lessen the loads from all our shoulders.

Sol and Pea were holding a very interesting conversation about the states. At one o'clock I was too busy working and forgot all about helping Leong with the balloon sounding so Sol break up his chat and assisted observer Leong.

Leong worked on his new high powered transmitter all day and finished it. He adjusted it early this evening and will later test it with P.A.A station.

We had supper at six o'clock and the special was salmon roll. (2 eggs)

August 8, 1937

Intending to bake a bread for breakfast this morning, I woke up early to have a head start. I started cooking at 7:00 but when the bread was cooked and we were ready to eat, the clock registered 8:30. After a short meal the boys attended their daily duties.

Since to-day is Sunday and a day of rest, we all stayed in the house and read stories. Pea got tired of reading so he went ahead and took off the transformer from his receiver. Solomon touched up our plates and cups with aluminum paint.

At one o'clock Leong and I took the balloon sounding and we were very disappointed for three time we sent balloons up and three times we recorded only one minute. We did not want to waste any more balloons so we called it a day.

Since our new chicks are mostly roosters we planned and worked out a good supper with chicken as the main dish. It is a reunion party for Jarvis Island's old leader [Kalama] is back again. We all helped in to prepare the feast. Sol and Leong baked three pies, namely, apple, apricot and lemon pies. Pea fixed our orange juice. Leong killed the rooster, I cleaned the feathers and Sol did the operation. We ate supper at six and it was the best meal we tasted so far. (5 eggs)

August 9, 1937

I'm the weatherman to-day so I woke up earlier than the rest of the gang to take my weather reports. I went in bed to read for half hour and then went to start the motor generator.

We planned to start building one of our beacons to-day so cook Leong woke up extra early and went to prepare breakfast. It did not take him long to have breakfast ready for we had some left-over pies and chickens from yesterday which he warmed up for us. After eating we hurried over our scheduled duties and got them over rapidly to give us more time to walk toward the Southwest beacon.

About 8:30 Pea, Solomon and I started on our way to work. Sol and I dragged our sled while Pea carried the sledge hammer and crow bar. On arriving at the destined spot we found no stones around the place so we planned to build the beacon out of wood and build it higher. We found lots of lumbers along the shoreline, took them to the marked spot then came back to camp for we did not have any carpenters tools to work with.

Leong stayed in camp fixing Pea's receiver and kept watch over the charging generator.

When we came back to camp, Sol and I fixed up his half done throw net. Sol patched up some holes and I attached the leads to the net. Had supper at 5:30 and finished the chicken. (4 eggs)

August 10, 1937

Leong woke up at six and went about his weather reports quiet as a cat for no one else stirred or got up until an hour and a half later. He recorded his reports and slipped right back in bed, falling fast asleep until breakfast time.

Pea got up at 7:30 and had breakfast going on the fire right away. He prepared a good meal for we had sliced oranges for appetizer, bacon and eggs, cornflakes, flapjacks and coffee. Mess call was at 6:45 and by 9:30 every one had accomplished their morning duties.

At about 9:45 Sol, Pea and I packed up our carpenter's gears and started over to our working spot. Pea brought along a shovel and some ropes to hoist the posts upright. Arriving at our destination Solomon and I measured and cut the three corner posts while Pea dug holes to bury the posts in. We worked for three hours and when it was getting too hot for us we called it a day and walked back to camp. On our way home Sol and I pulled some marlin birds tail feathers.

Leong stayed back at camp watching the charging generator and fixed the cover of the panel rack. In the afternoon Pea spent sometime in patching Sol's net. (4 eggs)

August 11, 1937

Solomon got up very early and went to cook breakfast. I woke up at eight o'clock and did not expect anyone to have gotten up earlier but was surprised to hear mess call from Sol. I awoke Pea and Leong who were still sleeping and went to have our breakfast of Sol's doughnut special, rolled oats, oranges and coffee. After a short meal we finished our morning chores in a hurry and prepared for a long walk to the beacon.

The whole gang cooperated in building up our southwestern beacon to-day. We brought Sol's casting net along with us on our way to work and on the way Pea caught twenty four wholeholes. We buried the bag of fishes in the sand and we all worked hard to get the three corner posts standing. The beacon is fifteen feet high and on the top we'll erect a pole with a flag.

We came back to camp at about 12:45 giving Pea and Leong just enough time to take the balloon ascension. Sol and I cleaned, salted and dried the fishes.

In the afternoon Pea painted our beacon's flag pole and painted a piece of canvas white which we will use as the flag. Solomon worked on his scrap book and album while Leong and I busied ourselves with books. (4 eggs)

August 12, 1937

Sol interrupted his good sleep and awoke at six to take the morning weather reports. Through recording his reports, Sol went about cutting clippings for his scrap book from magazines.

I woke up at seven o'clock and went to cook breakfast for the gang. When breakfast was ready it was about 8:30 and I called the boys to eat. We ate a hurried meal for we still have a lot to do on the beacon. Everyone finished their daily chores before we started on our way to work.

Leong, Sol and I walked over the Amaranth to look for good lumbers to use on the beacon. Pea went straight to the beacon from the camp with the pole and flag. Pea reached the working spot first so he went straight to work and put up the pole and flag on the top of the beacon. Sol and I with the assistance of Leong carried a large load of lumbers from the Amaranth to the Southwest beacon. We had to rest five times before we reached our destination.

Sol and Leong went home first while Pea and I finished nailing the cross pieces on the beacon. Pea and I came back to camp about 2:00 and found Sol and Leong reading stories. Had supper at 6:00. (4 eggs)

August 13, 1937

The sky was clear and the sun was just rising when I awoke at six o'clock to read my weather reports. Since I had a very good sleep last night I stayed up reading stories after I got my reports checked.

Leong the cook got up next and proceeded to prepare our breakfast. He fried some good pan cakes and to go with it we had oranges, flakes, bacon, sausage and coffee. We had an early breakfast, getting through in a hurry to work on our scheduled duties. We finished our tasks in fifteen minutes.

We all took paint and brushes and went to work painting the beacon that Pea and I finished yesterday. On arriving at our spot we found the flag had been torn during the night and Pea went to tack it on the pole again. Sol and I did the painting, Pea nailed on more cross pieces and Leong tidied the surroundings. In about two hours we completed the job so Sol and Pea started for home while Leong and I walked along the shoreline looking for fishes. With throw net we caught twenty six wholeholes.

Came back to camp, cleaned and dried the fishes and retired for the day. Pea walked over to the Northern beacon to look things over and claimed there was not very much stones around the place. (4 eggs).

August 14, 1937

Last night we had a heavy rain from 4:45 to 5:30 a.m. and the rain gauge measured .13 inch. With the

rain came a 40 miles wind which shook the house and awoke everyone from sound sleep. I slept approximately 4 or 5 hours the whole night for I was afraid some of the buildings might fly away.

Leong woke up very early, took his weather reports and went back to sleep. Pea, the cook, awoke at eight o'clock and prepared our morning meal. At 8:45 a.m. we were called to the kitchen to eat. After eating we sat around the table and conversed about the strong wind and rain that occurred during the night.

With our daily chores all done Pea and Leong gathered their dirty clothes and went down to the beach to wash them. With fresh water, they rinsed their clothes and dried them.

At one o'clock Pea and Leong took the balloon sounding. While taking the surface reading, by accident Pea broke the wet bulb. Now we have no wet psychrometer so we can't measure the wet reading.

At 3:30 p.m. we all went diving for shark bate [sic – bait] and Pea speared 5 large parrot fishes while I speared one. This evening we went shark fishing at the landing of the channel and caught 10 of them. (4 eggs)

August 15, 1937

Last night a large crowd were enjoying the Pot-Luck show at the Princess Theater, we four isolated Jarvis Islanders listened in through radio the amateur program and enjoyed it very much. When we all turned in the time registered eleven o'clock.

This morning Pea the weatherman was the first up and worked on his weather reports. Finished recording he went back in bed to read stories. Smoking in bed, he threw a stub out of the window and it happened to alight on a burlap sack, catching fire. Only because of his good sense of smell, he saved our house from burning for he hurried out as soon as he smelled the smoke and quenched the fire.

To-day being Sunday, we all slept over time. Even Sol the cook awoke at 8:00 and went to cook breakfast. We were called to the mess room at 9:30 and we ate a very good meal of sausage, rolled oats, cake, bacon, beans and coffee.

Before breakfast Leong started the generator and charged batteries until 5:15 p.m. I cut all fins from the 10 sharks and dragged the remains in the water.

At noon Leong baked two pies for us. One a custard pie and the other a peach pie. I fixed up a spear from the new supply of rods that the ship brought. I also fixed new sling to go with my new spear. (4 eggs)

August 16, 1937

A little after mid-night a heavy rain came thundering down and made a big racket on the roof. Again close toward morning another heavy shower swept over the island.

At six o'clock when Sol woke up for the weather reports, the sky was still overcast and it looked as though it would rain any minute. It was damp and cold so after recording his reports Sol went back to sleep.

Being the cook I woke up at seven to cook but a drizzle delayed my procedure for the kitchen is not water proof. As soon as it was clear I started cooking and when breakfast was ready it was nine o'clock. Leong had just started the generator before he came to eat. He was forced to turn the motor off at two o'clock for a heavy rain fell at that hour.

Although the sky was overcast at one o'clock Leong and Sol took the balloon ascension for seventeen minutes. While they were charting the ascension, the heavy rain fell.

I busied myself trying to fix our Coleman stove for the tank does not seem to hold any pressure. I tried in many ways to remedy it but when I tried to cook with it, it was still the same. Pea went to work on the Northern beacon. The rain caught him and he came back soak and wet. (4 eggs)

August 17, 1937

After a cloudy day yesterday this morning the sky changed entirely with just a few scattered clouds. Finished recording my six o'clock weather reports, I went back to sleep for I had a restless night.

Leong the cook woke up at seven and went to cook immediately. It took him a long time to get breakfast ready for our stove is not functioning properly. Anyway by nine we were sitting around the table eating doughnut special baked by Jarvis Island's number one cook, Leong. Having our fill, Leong started the generator, Solomon fed the chickens, Pea washed the dishes and I went right to work taking the stove apart to find out what was the trouble.

Finishing their duties, Sol and Pea went to work on the Northern beacon while Leong took Pea's radio set apart to find out why it is not working. In a short time he located the trouble and put in new parts. He says that the speaker was not working and one of the transformers was dead.

Giving the stove a good overhaul, assembled it and to my surprise it worked satisfactorily. I went later to help Sol and Pea build the beacon. We stacked up four feet of stones and called it a day. After supper we listened to any enjoyable program over KGMB. (2 eggs)

August 18, 1937

The sky was spotless of clouds when Leong awoke at six to record the weather reports. As usual when he finishes his work, he goes back to sleep so this morning it was the same story.

By seven o'clock Pea was up and around ready to cook. Mess call at 9:00 a.m. saw the three boarders hurry over to the kitchen to relish their victuals. A fine meal of bacon, eggs, mush, beans, flapjacks, canned fruits, chocolate and coffee were served to us by the cook.

Finishing breakfast we tended our daily chores and finished them in a short time. Everything done, Pea went to finish his cabinet for his speaker that he started yesterday. At the meantime, Solomon, Leong and I went to work on the north beacon. After painting his work Pea joined us at the working spot.

We four worked very hard for two hours to finish the beacon out of stones, ten feet high as prescribed by Mr. Black. Pea installed a pole with a flag at the top at the specified spot and around it we stacked stone up to its required height. Only painting is left, then the job will be complete. Came back to camp at 12:00 and retired for the day. (5 eggs)

August 19, 1937

Pea awoke at six, took his weather reports but did not disturb me from my sound sleep. Pea finished his work, went back in bed to read his most interesting western stories.

Leong, Sol and I awoke almost the same time. I remained in bed reading stories while Sol went to get breakfast ready. Mess call was at 8:30 a.m. We had a meal of canned bread, bacon, egg omelet, corn flakes, chocolate and coffee. We planned to go lobster hunting so we got through eating in a jiffy and likewise finished our morning duties.

By 9:30 Leong, Sol and I got our fishing gears ready and started to the northeast end of the island to fish. I carried the casting net along with us in case of need but we did not have a chance to use it. It is the first time Leong ever seen so many large fishes for he just went about the reef poking blue and red uhuh only to throw them away. After catching four lobsters and one awholehole we were satisfied and came back to camp.

Pea stayed at home, assembled his speaker in the new cabinet and fixed up his whole radio set. The sky was overcast most of the day and it drizzled on and off. Being overcast at one, Leong and Sol were able to take only two minutes of the balloon ascension. (4 eggs)

August 20, 1937

Being the weatherman Solomon woke up at six but something struck the rest of the gang for a half hour later everyone was up and doing something. Sol stayed up reading books after recording his reports.

I was the cook for the day so I proceeded with my cooking as soon as I had done my daily dozen⁷. It took me quite a time to get breakfast ready for I baked a bread for the gang to eat. At 8:30 I called the boys to eat a meal of corn flakes, bread, beans, salmon special, can pineapple and coffee so by 9:00 we were through eating and we all attended our routine tasks.

⁷ Calisthenics

Sol, Pea and I spent the day in the house reading. Leong spent his afternoon rewinding wires for his little speaker. He waste much of his time going back and forward to the kitchen and to his radio shack using the stove to heat up the soldering iron, doing little solder works. In the evening he finished assembling the speaker and in the night he tested it, finding it is working perfectly.

Leong and I witnessed a very funny incident to-day for one of our hens was walking along and right along side the house she laid an egg standing up. It's the first time we have seen such a case. Had supper at six and tuned in to KGMB news hour at 6:45. (4 eggs)

August 21, 1937

The sky was overcast and covered with clouds when I awoke at six to record my reports. After a long period of Easterly wind I found that the wind has shifted a little towards the North. I went back in bed to read after completing my reports.

I guess I must have been making a lot of noise when I got up for a few minutes afterwards Leong awoke but never complained a bit. He went to cook breakfast immediately after his face washing. We were called to eat at 8:00 and such delicious foods as apricot, bacon, tongue, sausage, doughnuts and coffee were served to us by chef cook Leong.

Since our two beacons are finished and no required jobs to be done, we went about our morning tasks in a slow tempo. All the work done we all came into the house to read magazines.

Almost toward noon Sol took fishing gears and went over to the southern section to fish. Although the tide was low, he found it still too rough on that side and came back to camp diving for fishes. He was pretty lucky for he speared a small size ulua, which we ate for our supper.

Leong tried to fix his receiver's transformer but lost hope. I found the story books interesting so I read all day. (4 eggs)

August 22, 1937

Everyone woke up feeling very happy this morning for this is the day we have planned a blow out for the completion of the two beacons. The party was not be held until supper time so in the morning everyone did their morning chores as usual.

Leong's stomach wasn't feeling any too good this past week so after writing out his morning reports, he took a dose of Epsom salt. A little while later Solomon accompanied Leong in taking physic.

After breakfast we all came into the house, each individual picking up his best magazine and read away in some secluded spot. About 10:30 Leong left his book and went to take a dip in the water. We almost minus Leong on Jarvis Island for he dived right in front of a shark but it was a lucky thing the shark was afraid of his splash and fled instead of attacking him.

Leong baked two pies at eleven to give the cook chance in using the stove to cook the chicken in the afternoon. He baked a lemon pie and a custard pie for our dessert. By three o'clock Pea had hot water boiling for cleaning of a chicken. Pea and I made stew out of part of the chicken while Sol fried the rest. Started eating supper at 5:30 and finished eating an hour later. (2 eggs)

August 23, 1937

The first one up this morning was Pea. He climbed the tower for the anemometer reading, recorded all the rest of the reports and then rested in bed reading magazines.

Our cook Solomon Kalama awoke at 7:30 and headed straight forward to the kitchen to cook. By 9:30 breakfast was ready and we were called to eat. Sol baked a special kind of muffin which did not turn out very satisfactory but we ate it just the same. We ate a good part of the chicken that were left over from yesterday. Eating of the meal was short but the conversation that we held afterwards was the longest we ever had down here. The speaker was Sol and the topic was his experiences up the states. The talk was so interesting that we all did not want to leave the table but our domestic friends were starving so the story had to end.

Sol, Leong and I went to the Southwest channels to fish for red snappers to use as shark bait for to-night. Leong had to leave us at 12:30 to go back to camp to take the balloon sounding. Sol and I

fished for three hours and a half only to catch a single red snapper. Leong took the snapper's head, boiled it up and ate it during supper.

After supper the whole gang went down the channel to catch sharks. Four was the score for the night. (3 eggs)

August 24, 1937

I was the sleepy head this morning for when I got up at seven-thirty everyone were wide awake and reading stories. The worst part is that I am the cook and it looked to me as if the boys were waiting for breakfast. Anyway I prepared the breakfast in a hurry and by 8:30 we were eating our meal.

After breakfast everyone looked after their assigned duties. With the morning duties all through Sol and I emptied all the rubbish boxes around the camp. We later went down the beach to cut off the fins from the four sharks that we landed last night. While doing this we observed some mullets swimming around in the channel so Pea was summoned to bring the throw net and since he is the best caster that we have he cast the net over the school of fish. He caught two little mullets which was just right for our supper.

Leong was crazy over shark jaws but never had a chance to get some on Baker Island so out of the four sharks he chose the best jaw and spent a lot of his time cleaning it. Pea spent a little time in fixing a pair of broken glasses to-day.

In the afternoon Leong and I constructed a little cabinet for his midget speaker. Everything is finished except the sand paper process and painting. Seven-thirty to eight-thirty we listened in to the Amateur hour and Transit Hawaiians. (2 eggs)

August 25, 1937

Leong the cook got up at 6:30, determined to prepare an early breakfast, he went to cook right away. At the time he awoke, I was in bed reading. I waited for mess call for a long period, expecting an early meal but it was not until 8:45 that we were summoned to come and get it. At the table Leong explained to us about the delay, stating that he tried to make soft flapjacks but he couldn't do it so we had to satisfy ourselves with Baker Island hard tack as Leong calls his hard pan cakes.

After our routine tasks were finished, everyone did little odd jobs to spend the day. Leong started the charging generator at 9:30 and kept it running until 5:45. Through a little error of Kalama, we burned three fuses from the charging panel. Pea fixed up a pair of his diving goggles which was leaking a little. Sol spent quite a bit of his time in sharpening his dagger, using the oil stone. I varnished the little speaker cabinet that Leong and I built yesterday and also assisted Leong in scraping his shark jaw.

At one o'clock Leong and I took balloon sounding and were able to record ascension for eight minutes. Later, Leong took his little transmitter apart, improved it a little and assembled it. 6:45 p.m. listened to KGMB news broadcast. (4 eggs)

August 26, 1937

Leong the weatherman woke up on time to take his morning reports. Finish recording all reports he went back to slumber land getting up for the second time at 8:00.

Pea woke up early and had breakfast ready by 8:30. I was still in bed reading when Pea whistled mess call. I had to hurry with my face washing. We had no story telling this morning at the table so everyone went to work right after eating.

Leong started the generator again to-day and had it going until five o'clock. His receiver acted a little goofy last night so to-day he checked up on it and found out that one of the forty meter coils was giving the trouble. At 5:00 he shifted the set of charged batteries into the radio shack and rigged up another set to the panel ready to be charged to-morrow.

I gave Leong's speaker cabinet its second and last coat of varnish this morning. As I was walking to the house from the kitchen, I saw a school of mullets in the channel. Leong, Pea and I went down the beach to try our luck. I threw the net but did not catch any. Pea let lose a spear and by good luck poked one right on the back. It weighed five pounds and had it for supper.

Leong and I took eight minutes of balloon ascension at one and we all read stories the rest of the day. (3 eggs)

August 27, 1937

A few minutes before six o'clock a light shower sprinkled over the island which woke practically the whole gang up from our good sleep. Pea waited a little while until it was time for the morning reports then climbed the tower to take the anemometer reading. Recording all reports he took a dose of Epsom salts to clean up his system.

Cook Kalama got up at 7:30 and had breakfast ready at 8:30. Our meal consisted of saloon pilot, bacon and eggs, beans, cornflakes, cocoa and coffee. We hurried over our breakfast for Pea observed a large school of uluas on his way to the kitchen so we planned to try our luck on them.

I speeded up in washing my dishes, then with the throw net I went along the beach looking for awholeholes to use as bait. I was pretty lucky for I casted the net twice and on the second throw the net happened to catch fifteen awholeholes. With a lot of bait Pea, Sol and I threw out lines. We waited for over an hour but none of us got any ulua excepting Sol caught a shark.

Sol and I are spending our time now in making wreaths for our hats from Marlin bird's feathers. Leong fixed up his amplifier and assembled it and the little speaker in the new cabinet. (3 eggs)

August 28, 1937

Again this morning a light rain dashed through my window and woke me up from my sound sleep. The rain fell at six o'clock so just then Sol woke up and took the weather reports. I stayed in bed for an hour and then went to cook breakfast.

For breakfast we did not have anything special but just the same routine meal. We all went to do our scheduled tasks after eating.

Sol spent the good part of the morning reading. I sat and sewed a feather wreath from 10:00 a.m. to 1:00 p.m. when I had to quit working and assist Leong with the balloon ascension.

Pea did a lot of work this morning. He nailed cross pieces from one foundation post to another about a foot from the ground and stacked neatly our excess lumbers, roof irons, fooms, drain pipes and many of the scraps that were scattered under the house. He also fixed up the hens laying nest.

At 1:00 Sol, Leong and I had lunch and we discussed about catching red snappers so at 2:00 we left the camp, headed straight to the southwest channels where all the snappers are. We fished for two hours and I was lucky to land one snapper. We came back to camp about 4:30.

Late in the night Pea and Leong were hooking sharks in the channel and landed four of them. (4 eggs)

August 29, 1937

I was the first up this morning took my weather reports and went back to sleep again. Leong was the second man up before he went to cook, he took a dose of Epsom salts.

Leong was half sleepy when he went about preparing breakfast for when we were called to the table we found he had prepared for us some oil doughnuts. The doughnuts were so oily that the boys ate a little of them and fed the rest to the chickens.

After eating, our daily duties were cared for and the boys had the fight to do some other jobs. All four of us set up three new drums of water. Two of them are our drinking water and the other one is for our plants. This done Sol, Pea and I proceeded to the beach to cut off the fins from the four sharks that Pea and Leong caught last night. Pea waded through high waters and dragged the dead bodies way out in the channel.

I finished one of my hat leis last night so to-day I started on a new one. I spent most of my time sewing while the rest of the gang read books.

At one o'clock Leong and I took eight minutes of balloon ascension and after that Leong baked a custard pie for dessert. We had supper at six o'clock. This evening Sol and Leong played a hand of casino. (3 eggs)

August 30, 1937

Leong got up at six, took the morning weather reports and returned to hit the hay again. Pea got up very early at 6:15 and went to cook breakfast. A little after eight we were called to eat and found Pea had prepared some good muffins for us.

After our morning duties were done, Pea and Leong took their speakers apart and rewinded the speaker coils. They worked on their speakers the whole day and when evening came they were just as bad off as when they started.

I spent the whole day sewing feathers or working on my second wreath which I completed this evening. Sol went toward the north beacon looking for marlin birds to pull off their feathers. He pulled a lot of feathers but he left them at the birds' nesting place for he spied a school of sharks swimming in shallow waters and came back to get a line. When he went back with the line the sharks did not bite the hook so he was just out of luck.

At one o'clock the sky was covered with high clouds so Pea and Leong were able to record the balloon ascension for nine minutes.

At 4:00 p.m. Pea went through his exercise while Sol, Leong and I listened in to the boxing championship between Louis and Farr. (2 eggs)

August 31, 1937

For breakfast we had Sol's doughnut special. They tasted good and we all enjoyed our meal. Our morning duties were attended after our meal and after that Sol emptied all the rubbish boxes.

Pea and Leong went right to work fixing their speakers and at the end of the day the three speakers of Jarvis Island were in good working condition.

Sol and I walked over to the Amaranth where the flock of terns are brooding. We took feathers from many of the birds which we will make into hat leis later. We came back to camp at 12:00 noon finding that Pea was finished with his speaker and Leong was still working on his.

I did some sewing on my third wreath while Pea and Sol read stories to their hearts content. I tried some of the black tern feathers on my lei and it did not suit me so I threw the whole bunch that I collected away.

We had an early supper this evening which gave me time to clean the dishes before the sun went down.

At 6:45 we tuned in to the KGMB news broadcast, 7:30 the Prophylactic Amateur hour and 8:00 to 8:30 the Transit Hawaiians. At 9:30 Leong transmitted the weather reports to station KNBF of Honolulu. (4 eggs)

September 1, 1937

At the start of a new month, Sol is the weatherman, Pea the poultryman, Leong the dishwasher and I the cook. I went to cook at 7:30 and it took me a long time to get breakfast ready. It was about 9:00 when I called the boys to eat.

Our scheduled duties were finished in a hurry after our meal, for each individual had a purpose in his head. With all duties finished, Pea went straight to the Marlin bird colony located on the Southwest section of the island. He pulled over a hundred of the red tail feathers from the birds.

I went to the same side as Pea did but instead of pulling tail feathers I pulled gray feathers from matured birds, using them to make leis.

Solomon went up to the north section and did exactly the same thing that I did. He was the last to return to camp for he pulled a lot more feathers than I did.

Since Leong started the motor generator this morning, he stayed in camp checking up on the fuel all the time. He and Pea took balloon sounding at 1:00 and after that he went to pull feathers too. He did not pull much for he took pity on the birds.

Leong contacted station KNBF at 9:30. (4 eggs)

September 2, 1937

I awoke at six, climbed the tower to take the anemometer reading, recorded all reports and stayed up sewing feather leis.

Leong got up half an hour later and went to prepare breakfast. He usually makes hard flapjacks so he obtained the right ingredient of making them from Pea and this morning he was very happy for he fried real good flapjacks. Before breakfast time Pea started the motor generator and operator Leong charged batteries up to 5:00 p.m.

We went through our daily chores as usual and after that everyone did different things. Pea straightened up the whole supply shack, putting everything in good order. He worked for over three hours.

Solomon disappeared from the camp all of a sudden and no one knew where he went until he came back to camp in the afternoon. All alone he went to the northern side of the island looking for lobsters. He brought home four of them and one wholehole.

I stayed in the house sewing all day and Leong sat all day digging deep into his radio books. Balloon sounding were recorded by Pea and Leong. Pea acted as observer to-day while Leong took the place of a recorder.

The lobsters and fish that Sol caught made us have a very good supper. Leong contacted KNBF at 9:30 p.m. (2 eggs)

September 3, 1937

Last night before I went to bed, I planned to get up early this morning to go and pull more feathers while the sun is not so hot. I awoke before the weatherman, took my little bag and headed straight to marlin colony. I looked for young birds but were not able to find very many so I came back to camp with very little feathers.

When I arrived home, I found that the boys were just beginning to have breakfast. I joined the boys at the table and we had a good meal, consisting of special made bread baked by cook Pea. As usual our scheduled tasks were looked after, after our meal.

Sol and I spent the whole day in sewing feather leis. I am working on my fourth lei while Sol is starting his first. Late in the night I finished the wreath which is all gray in color excepting with a few stripes of white evenly spaced.

Pea and Leong went diving in the channel but were unlucky for they could not spear any fish. At one o'clock they two took balloon sounding and recorded the ascension for only a few minutes for the sky was partly cloudy.

We had an early supper at 5:00 p.m. At 6:45 we listened in to the Alka-Seltzer news broadcast from station KGMB. (2 eggs)

September 4, 1937

Pea was up early, took all weather reports and went back to bed. Sol got up next and headed straight to get breakfast ready. We were called to eat at 8:30 and when we left the table, the clock said it was 9:30. Our morning little jobs took us only a few minutes to get them over.

We came in the house to start reading when Leong brought up the question of going fishing. Leong, Pea and I got over [sic – our?] fishing gears ready and by 10:00 we were on our way to the famous Jarvis Island shark pond. Arriving at the spot we went about looking for shark bait. Pea caught a couple of uhuh which we sliced them up, using them as bait but we were just unlucky for we did not catch a single shark. We got tired of waiting so we came back home and reaching camp three hours after our starting time. I brought the shark baits home with us to use them to-night.

Solomon stayed in camp all alone sewing feather leis. We reached home just in time to take balloon sounding so Sol and Leong went to work taking the ascension but were able to record only a few minutes for large batches of clouds were blocking the balloon's path.

We three tired fishermen had a good nap in the afternoon. In the night we went shark fishing in the channel and caught only two sharks. Sol one and Leong one. (4 eggs)

September 5, 1937

Sol awoke at six, recorded all weather reports then went back to sleep until breakfast time. I woke up at seven and went to cook breakfast for the gang. Breakfast was ready by eight thirty and when we dispersed from the table it was about nine o'clock.

Since to-day is Sunday, everyone stayed in house most of the day and did indoor work. I cut off the legs from one of Leong's pants to use them for lei bands. Pea fixed a band for him to-day and will sew feathers on it later. I fixed myself an inch and three quarter band and went right to work sewing. When evening came, I was one third finished of the lei. Sol spent part of his time reading stories. Leong spent his time in fixing up the remains of his pants into a modernistic designed swimming trunk.

Leong and Pea took the balloon sounding at one o'clock, after which the whole gang had lunch. Pea assisted Leong in baking two pies this afternoon. One a custard pie and the other a lemon pie. We ate the lemon pie as dessert for supper.

For the last two nights Leong did not contact station KNBF so to-night he transmitted weather reports for the three days. (4 eggs)

September 6, 1937

I got up at six, took my weather reports then went back in bed to read stories from magazines. Leong cooked breakfast quite early for when we were called to eat, it was only eight o'clock. The custard pie which Leong baked yesterday was left for us to eat this morning.

In a short time our daily duties were all through and the three of us, Pea, Leong and I went to pull more feathers. Pea wandered around the island looking for all kinds of feathers. Leong and I went to the marlin colony and pulled white feathers. Thru carelessness on my part, I had one of my fingers beaten by a bird and we had to return to camp. I dressed my wound then sewed for the rest of the day. Sol sewed for a few hours this morning and finished his first lei.

Pea brought home some good feathers, but since we have only three needles on this island, he could not sew and spent most of his time reading.

Leong started on his wreath this afternoon but did not progress very much. This evening he worked a little on it and left it off for to-morrow.

Had supper at six o'clock. At 6:45 we tuned in on the Alka-Seltzer news broadcast from station KGMB. Leong worked station KNBF at 9:30. (3 eggs)

September 7, 1937

The weatherman Leong got up at six, recorded his reports then went back to sleep until breakfast time.

After our breakfast all morning duties were taken care of by all. The whole gang stayed the house practically all day. I started sewing on my fifth lei very early in the morning and at 1:30 p.m. I completed it.

Since Solomon also finished his lei, another needle was lying idle so Pea picked it up and started on his lei. Leong started his wreath all over again and when he went to bed, he had accomplished about four inches which is pretty good for a beginner.

At 1:00 the balloon sounding was taken care of by Leong and Sol Kalama, after which we all had lunch.

We spent most of the afternoon listening to more of Sol's interesting experiences up the Mainland. He also explained about the beautiful places and things that he visited which made the rest of the gang want to go up the states and see for themselves.

When Pea cooks, we usually have an early supper so it was the same with to-day. Being Tuesday and a night of good radio programs, we listened to the news broadcast and Amateur Hour programs. (5 eggs)

September 8, 1937

Pea and Leong got up very early this morning. Pea went about recording the weather reports while Leong

got busy and worked on his lei. With only six hours sleep, Leong awoke earlier than usual for his is very anxious to finish his wreath.

Cook Sol fixed up an early breakfast this morning. Finishing breakfast everyone turned to working on assigned duties. Everything done, we all came in the house, some sewing wreaths and others reading stories.

At one o'clock Leong and Solomon took the balloon ascension. After this everyone went to have something to eat.

The tide was low at one o'clock so Leong, Sol and I left for a fishing trip after lunch. We walked across the island towards the wreck "Amaranth" with spears and net and went about looking particularly for vekes. We did not come across any vekes but saw large schools of aholeholes. I casted the net three times and caught about seventy-five aholeholes which we brought home. In a short time, Leong, Sol and I scaled, cut and dried the fishes. We retired in the afternoon, reading stories.

Sol prepared a good fish supper in the evening. We listened to the news broadcast at 6:45 and Leong contacted KNBF at 9:30. (2 eggs)

September 9, 1937

Sol took the morning weather reports at six but did not make a noise loud enough to awake me from my good sleep. I must have been dead to the world for when I got up it was seven o'clock. I went to cook and baked a bread for the gang. We had breakfast at 8:30 after which we tended to our daily duties.

Leong spent all day in sewing his lei and 9:45 in the night he completed it. Sol, Pea and I read stories through most of the morning.

Sol and I practiced a little barbering to-day. I barbed Sol's and Leong's hairs and in return Sol barbed mine.

Sol baked a platter of cracker pudding for our evening dessert but it tasted so good that the gang almost finished it up before the regular time.

Last week sometimes Sol and I went fishing at the Southwest channel and had our two hooks caught in the rocks so we left them there. To-day when the tide was low Pea and I dived for the hooks. He was able to unfasten only one line thus leaving the other line in its same position.

Had supper at six. At six forty-five listened in to news broadcast. At 9:30 Leong worked station KNBF and in the snappiest time he finished transmitting the weather reports. (2 eggs)

September 10, 1937

The sun was just peeping its head on the horizon when I climbed the tower to take the anemometer reading. After all reports were written down, I started sewing feathers on my sixth lei.

I must have made a great noise when I got up for it was not very long after I got up the Leong awoke. He went to cook right away and prepared some good flapjacks for breakfast. We went over our meal slowly for the boys had no plans in mind.

Before noon Sol again raided the marlin colony for feathers. He went particularly for gray feathers from young marlins and brought home with him quite a lot of them.

Sol came back to camp just in time to assist Leong with balloon sounding. After sounding everyone headed for the kitchen to have something to eat.

Pea, Leong and I did plenty of reading through out the day although often times I would stop reading and work a little on my lei then go back to read again.

Had supper at six then came in the house to listen in on the news broadcast. Leong contacted KNBF at 9:30 then we all turned in at 10:00 p.m. (3 eggs)

September 11, 1937

Leong was awoken by the sweet chimes of the alarm clock at six o'clock. Thinking it was sweet music from some jazz orchestra, he almost forgot to get up, but all of a sudden he recalled that he was the weatherman for the day and closing the alarm, he woke up. He took the weather reports then went back to slumber land again.

Our cook Pea got up a little too early so he read in bed until it was just right time to get breakfast going. I got up before Pea went to cook and worked on my wreath until Pea called us to eat.

After breakfast I planned to catch some aholeholes and dry them. As I started walked down the channel to start on my fishing trip, I spied a school of large sized mullets close to shore. Picking up a harpoon I had to heave it three times before I had one on the point. I gave the fish to Leong to clean it and started again on my interrupted trip. With the casting net on my shoulder, I walked along the shore side and until I reached the East side that I saw any aholeholes. I casted the net three times before I had enough fishes to bring home. I came back to camp and we all helped to clean and dried the fish in a hurry.

Sol went for more marlin feathers to-day. Pea assisted Leong with the balloon sounding and recorded the ascension for twenty-eight minutes.

After supper we had a conversation up to 12:00 then all went to bed. (1 egg)

September 12, 1937

Breakfast was all ready when I awoke at eight o'clock. After a long fishing trip yesterday, I had not rested well last night and could hardly get up this morning. Breakfast call made me hurry thru my face washing and joined the gang who were at the table eating away. After breakfast Leong fed the chickens, Pea swept the house and I washed the dishes.

Before noon I walked to the boobie colony on the left of the camp looking for special kinds of feathers. I collected few feathers for the birds were wise and as soon as I got near to them, they flew away. I came back and accompanied Solomon in sewing leis. Sol started a new one this morning and he had a head start on me.

Balloon sounding was taken care of my Leong and Pea. Another Sunday has arrived and again we had another custard pie for our supper's dessert. Leong baked the pie after recording the balloon ascension.

About 3:30 in the afternoon Pea and Leong went diving for fishes in the channel. Pea speared a good sized enenue which Sol cook for our supper.

Pea, Sol and I turned in pretty early for we were tired. Leong stayed up until 9:30 and contacted station KNBF. (4 eggs)

September 13, 1937

The buzzing of the wind indicator by the weatherman awoke me at six this morning. I went to cook very early, intending to bake a peanut butter bread for the gang but had to drop the idea for there were no eggs. Instead I baked an ordinary bread which took me quite a long time.

Breakfast was quite early after which everyone one tended to their daily chores.

Our fishing season is coming around pretty soon so we spent a few hours to-day patching our surround net. Leong assisted Pea and I and found it a very difficult job, especially patching the large holes that the uhus made.

Pea fixed up a buzzer today which he will use to study the radio code. Again I raided the boobie colony for more feathers to finish my lei. I got more to-day than I got yesterday. Sol and I again worked equally on our leis to-day.

At one Sol assisted Leong with the balloon sounding. Pea and Leong read through most of the afternoon.

Had early supper at 5:30. At 6:45 tuned in on the news broadcast from KGMB. (4 eggs)

September 14, 1937

I got up early, took my weather reports then went back in bed to read. A little while later Leong woke up and went to cook. He prepared some good flapjacks for us to eat. With breakfast all finished we worked on our odd jobs.

Every one assisted in patching the net to-day. We worked for two hours then came in the house, some to read and some to sew feather leis. Sol and I did the sewing with Pea and Leong doing the reading. The sewing team later joined the others in reading.

The sky was exceptionally clear the whole day through. At one o'clock Leong and I took balloon sounding. We were able to take the ascension for only fourteen minutes for from nowhere a fracto-cumulus cloud came and stood right in the path of the balloon.

Leong cooked an early supper for us this evening. By six we were all through with the days work and came in the house to chat.

Six forty-five and again we tuned in to the news broadcast. To-day being Tuesday we were treated with the good prophylactic amateur hour program from KGMB.

Leong transmitted the weather reports to station KNBF at 9:30. (1 egg)

September 15, 1937

Half sleepy, Leong had to get up at six o'clock for he is the weatherman. With eyes half closed he checked all the reports then went back to sleep to satisfy his sleepy head.

Pea started cooking our morning meal pretty early for he had an intention of baking something good for the gang which he thought would take plenty of time. When breakfast call was given at about eight, we discovered that he had baked a combination of cake and bread food which tasted all right. Got through with our meals in a hurry then each one looked after his own duty.

We all worked on the net again to-day for two hours then called it quits and came in the house to read. Leong had a working streak in him to-day so while everyone else were taking it easy, he stayed in the supply shack patching the net. Sol sewed a little on his lei then hung up for the day.

After a long good rest our motor generator was started at eight thirty by operator Leong. He charged batteries for eight solid hours.

Leong contacted K6GNW of Howland Island at 9:15. At 9:30 he gave the weather reports to KNBF. (3 eggs)

September 16, 1937

The weatherman Pea took his reports at six. Cook Sol had breakfast ready quite early. While eating our meal we happened to talk about a story entitled "Merrily I go to Hell" which interested Leong very much.

After Leong had started the motor generator he picked up the book we mentioned at breakfast and read it. The story interested him so much that whenever he did anything else, he would do it in a hurry and rush right back to the book. He made up his mind to finish the book or bust so every spare moment he had, he read and by 8:00 p.m. he completed the story.

Before noon Sol baked a platter full of cracker pudding. After Sol and Leong took balloon sounding, we all went to have our lunch. We ate practically the whole platter of pudding at lunch which was intended to be our dessert for supper. Well anyway the left over was kept for supper and it tasted so good that Pea alone cleaned it all up.

I checked the half month food inventory to-day. We all worked a little overtime today in patching the net and got it over with.

Leong contacted K6KPF at 9:30 and a half hour later transmitted the weather reports to station KNBF. (4 eggs)

September 17, 1937

Sol got up extra early this morning and just stayed in bed until six o'clock when he went to record the weather reports. I awoke at six fifteen and went to cook right away. I baked a peanut butter bread which took me a long time and by eight thirty we were around the table eating our breakfast.

After eating we all worked on water and gas drums. We set up two new drums for our drinking water and put taps on a gas drum and a plant water drum.

In the early part of the day we all stayed in the house and read magazines. At one o'clock Sol and Leong took the balloon sounding after which we all went to have lunch.

Since the chickens scratched most of the dirt away from the plants, Pea spent a few hours in the afternoon restoring some dirt to the plants. Later in the evening he watered the four plants on Jarvis Island.

Before cooking time I went for some fish for supper. I caught ten aholeholes which we prepared in three different ways. We had a real fish supper.

Leong contacted KNBF at 9:30 at K6GNW at 10:00 p.m. (3 eggs)

September 18, 1937

The sun was just on the horizon when I got up at six and climbed the tower to take the anemometer reading. I recorded all other reports then went back in bed to read.

Leong awoke early and had breakfast ready at eight o'clock. After a good meal we all worked our odd jobs and Leong charged a new set of batteries. The motor ran all day up to five o'clock.

Pea felt like washing today so he took his three blankets down the beach and gave them a good scrubbing. After Pea gave his blankets a salt water bath, he rinsed them out with fresh water before drying.

We read stories in the early part of the morning but when ten o'clock came we were tired of reading so Sol and Leong and I planned to go fishing. We the [sic] throw nets and spears we walked along the northeast shores of the island looking for aholeholes. We caught 150 aholeholes and one lobster before we returned to camp. Got back to camp at 11:30 then cleaned and dried fishes up to 2:00 p.m.

At 1:00 p.m. Sol assisted Leong with the balloon sounding and we were able to record the ascension for twenty-six minutes.

Had early supper and the specialty was lobster and eggs prepared by Jarvis Island number one cook Ah Kin Leong. (4 eggs)

September 19, 1937

To-day being Sunday everyone slept overtime except Leong who is the weatherman for the day, but he made up his lost sleep by going back to sleep after recording the weather reports.

Sol, Pea and I got up at eight o'clock which is quite late for our arising time. Pea prepared breakfast quite late so when we were through eating it was about ten o'clock.

We finished our morning duties within fifteen minutes and came in the house, spending the whole morning reading. At one o'clock Pea and I assisted Leong with the balloon sounding. This is the first time three persons ever took sounding. Pea and I charted and graphed the ascension while Leong observed the balloon.

Leong baked a custard pie for our dessert for supper. Starting to-morrow we will open our fishing season so we celebrated it to-day with a chicken dinner. We killed one of the roosters from the second group of Jarvis Island raised chicks. Sol caught two aholeholes to [go] with the chicken. Pea, Leong and I cleaned the chicken up and cooked it into stew. The fishes we steamed them up in a Chinese fashion. Had a good supper, then came on the porch and held a long conversation up to 8:30 when Leong had to contact K6GNW of Howland Island. (3 eggs)

September 20, 1937

Pea got up early, took the morning weather reports and went back to sleep again. A little while later Sol and I got up and Sol went to cook while I went fishing. I went along the shore to the left of the camp looking for schools of aholeholes. I casted the net twice and caught 40 aholeholes. I came back to camp just in time for breakfast.

Leong and Pea awoke before breakfast time and did little odd jobs. Leong started the motor generator and fed the chickens. Pea set up six racks for us to dry fish on. He stood up 50 gallon drums and layed [sic] planks across.

We all started to go fishing at ten o'clock. We took the newly patched surround net along with us and went to the western side of the island. We were able to catch only 125 aholeholes on this side which

wasn't enough so we walked across the island to east and caught another 75 which made it and even 200 for the days catch.

Came back to camp at 12:00 and started right in cleaning fish. At one o'clock Pea and Leong took the balloon sounding. Sol went to bake a platter of cracker pudding at the same time. We finished cleaning and salting the fishes by 2:30 and had lunch.

Had late supper and tried for shark in the channel but no luck. (3 eggs)

September 21, 1937

Sol awoke at six, recorded all weather reports and went back to hit the hay. Awakening at 6:30 I went to cook right away for we planned to go fishing when the tide would go down. Leong the dishwasher got up early, started the motor generator and a little later brought a bucket of water from the beach to wash the breakfast plates.

At 9:00 Leong turned off the generator and we all walked across the island to the eastern section to fish. The spot we surrounded a school of fish to-day is about one mile from camp. We surrounded the most fish to-day counting since the first day I came to Jarvis Island. In all we caught 1006 aholeholes which we four could hardly lift up. Sol and I had to make two trips to bring all the fish back to camp.

We came back to camp at 12:00 and we all were very hungry so we had a good lunch before we started cleaning the fishes. Pea and I started cleaning at one while Leong and Sol took the balloon sounding.

We all cleaned fish continuously from 1:30 to 6:45 when everything was finished except salting. Had supper of fish and poi at 7:30 after which we salted fish up to nine thirty. (1 egg)

September 22, 1937

At early dawn a light rain passed over the island and interrupted Pea's and my sleep. We both sleep close to the windows so when it rained we got up at the same time and closed the windows.

I felt very tired this morning after yesterday's hard work but I had to get up at six for I was the weatherman. I recorded all reports and went right back to sleep getting up for the second time at 9:00 a.m. Sol awoke at the same time I did with a stiff neck. He claimed that he slept in one position for a long time that's why he got the neck trouble.

Our cook Leong went to prepare breakfast at eight o'clock. He baked a platter of cracker pudding for the morning meal which took him a very long time, for when we were called to breakfast it was half past nine. Finish eating, Leong went to start the charging generator and Sol fed the chickens.

At 10:00 a.m. the whole gang turned to, to dry the 1006 aholeholes we caught yesterday. We rinsed them first with fresh water before we dried them out. It took us two whole hours to dry them all out.

We felt very tired from the whole day work yesterday that we all took it easy to-day. Pea took a good afternoon nap. (2 eggs)

September 23, 1937

For breakfast we had good flapjacks prepared by cook Pea. Leong started the generator before going to eat. He has been charging batteries almost every day of this week. An argument occurred during meal time between Pea and Leong, Pea saying that Leong is over working the motor and Leong saying that the motor don't need rest and it will not break down.

After breakfast we tended to our daily duties and dried part of our fish out in the sun.

The whole gang stayed in camp the whole day making something for ourselves. Sol worked on his feather lei and couple of hours. Pea experimented in making the start of a throw net. He has the knack of doing it now and will finish the net when he get back to Hawaii for we don't have enough cord down here. I spent my time all day in weaving a waist belt for myself out of cord. Leong is keeping up with the time for all day he spent reading time magazines.

Before noon Pea walked over to the east side of the island and brought home the throw net that we left there on Tuesday. On his way back to camp he caught six aholeholes which we used as shark

bates [sic] in the evening. Pea and Sol dived for more shark bates after balloon sounding. In the evening we all went shark fishing but only Sol and I caught three apiece. (5 eggs)

September 24, 1937

At 6:00 a.m. Pea the weatherman to the morning reports. Cook Sol Kalama got up at seven and cooked breakfast. Ate our morning meal at 8:00 and by nine we were all through with the dishes, feeding chickens and cleaning house.

Solomon and Leong spent couple of hours cleaning shark jaws for ornaments or souvenirs. Pea cut off all the fins from the sharks and later when the tide was low dragged the bodies in the swift current of the channel.

I worked two hours weaving my belt and in that two hours time I accomplished only three inches. Leong cleaned carbon from the motor generator to-day. He took off the muffler and spark plug in order to reach the piston and cleaned it thoroughly with a scraper.

The tide was low at 1:30 so Sol, Pea and I went fishing for aholeholes. We walked around the Island from the west side and not until we almost reached the wreck Amaranth that we caught any fish. We corralled the two schools of aholeholes in shallow spots and brought home approximately 175 of them. All four of us cleaned the fishes and in an hour and a half time we were through with everything, scaling, slicing and salting.

Special for supper we had salmon loaf and steamed fish. Leong relayed the weather reports to K6GNW at 8:30. (4 eggs)

September 25, 1937

I was aroused from my sleep by the buzzer when Sol took his six o'clock weather reports. I still felt sleepy at six so I slept another hour and a half before I got up and went to cook. I baked a loaf of bread for breakfast.

After breakfast we all worked on our assigned duties. That done we all helped in drying about a thousand fishes on the coral rocks in front of the supply shack.

Sol and I put in a few hours on our projects. Sol added a few inches on his feather lei and I did the same on my waistbelt.

Leong spent an hour reconditioning the theodolite. He scraped rust, polished and oiled the mechanism. At 1:00 Leong and I took balloon sounding and were able to record ascension for five minutes.

Pea's speaker wasn't work any too good this past days so close to noon he took it apart and rewound the speaker coil. By two o'clock when the tide was low, Pea was still working on the speaker so Leong, Sol and I went fishing without Pea. We walked across the island to the Amaranth and headed eastward from where we left of yesterday. We were not so lucky to-day for we brought home about 100 fishes. Pea, Sol and Leong cleaned the fishes while I cooked supper. Received message from Mr. Black through K6KPF. (5 eggs)

September 26, 1937

I went to bed quite early last night for during supper time my stomach wasn't acting properly and a few hours later I had the chills and wanted to sleep it off. I had very little sleep throughout the night and was glad when morning came. After I've taken my morning weather reports I took a good dose of Epsom salts to clean up my stomach. I slept a little during the day and in the evening I felt quite well.

Cook Leong prepared good pancakes and eggs for breakfast this morning. After our meal some of us dried out the dry fishes on the rocks and the others attended their morning chores.

Pea fixed his speaker yesterday but it did not work so well last night so today he took the speaker all apart again and tried to find the mistake. Leong also worked on his radio set fixing his large speaker. Both of them worked all day on their respective speakers but they did not get any results from their tedious labor. While Pea and Leong worked on radios Sol and I worked on our lei and belt.

At one o'clock Pea and Leong took balloon sounding and recorded fifteen minutes of the ascension. They set up a new hydrogen tank for the old one emptied to-day.

Leong baked a custard pie for dessert this afternoon. (4 eggs)

September 27, 1937

Weatherman Leong got up at six took the weather reports and stayed up to read. Pea, the cook for the day, woke up early but stayed in bed reading stories until 8:15 when he went to cook breakfast. It was after nine o'clock when we were called to the kitchen. We finished our breakfast then everyone worked on his scheduled duty.

Leong and Pea spent most of their time to-day again fixing their speakers. Leong worked all day winding and unwinding his speaker coil but when he quit working the speaker would not function. Pea found the trouble of his speaker in a short time and had it fixed, ready to be used in the night.

Sol added a few more inches on his feather lei to-day. I spent a lot of time on my belt and about four o'clock in the evening I completed it.

I assisted Leong with the balloon sounding at one o'clock. We recorded five minutes of the ascension.

We had an early supper and at 6:45 we listened in to the news broadcast from station KGMB in Honolulu.

Leong relayed Jarvis Island's weather report to K6GNW of Howland at 8:30. (4 eggs)

September 28, 1937

Pea got up at six took the morning weather reports and went back in bed to read. Cook Solomon Kalama cooked breakfast at 7:15. He prepared flapjacks and egg omelet which the boys enjoyed very much.

Before breakfast time, I went down to the beach to get a bucket full of water for my dish washing. After breakfast I washed the dishes, Pea cleaned the house, Leong fed the chickens and Sol dried some of our dry fish out in the sun.

All morning up to one o'clock the four of us stayed in the house and talked away. Everyone talked about experiences, places and most anything that came into our minds.

At one o'clock Leong and I took the balloon sounding and after that we all had a light lunch. Leong worked on his speaker for a while then gave up for he has no small size wire to rewind the speaker coil with.

Had supper at 6:15 and got through eating just in time to listen in on the news broadcast from KGMB in Honolulu. We tuned in to the Amateur Program over the same station from 7:30 to 8:00 p.m.

Sol and I went hunting for curlew birds from 8:00 to 11:00 with flashlights. We walked all the way around the island in the three hours time and caught only two curlews. Leong was still up when we came back so we all turned in at the same time. (5 eggs)

September 29, 1937

Sol felt tired after a long night walk last night but since he is the weatherman to-day he had to get up at six o'clock this morning and take his morning readings. He went right back to sleep as soon as he finished recording the reports and had to be aroused at breakfast time.

Just a few minutes before seven o'clock, I was up and went to prepare breakfast. I baked a loaf of bread for our morning meal. While I was cooking, Leong brought up a pail of dish water from the beach. Ate breakfast at 8:30.

After breakfast we worked on our routine duties then came into the house and read stories to past the morning hours away. Leong and I took the balloon sounding at one o'clock and after it was finished we all had something to eat.

In the afternoon Leong spent his time rewinding his speaker coil with a little thicker grade of transformer wire and made his speaker work after many days of hard work.

Sol, Pea and I went fishing near the western channels and we caught 25 wholeholes. I fried three for supper and the rest were dried. I prepared the two curlews in a Chinese way for supper.

Leong transmitted the message to Mr. Black, equipment and food lists to KPF this evening. (5 eggs)

September 30, 1937

I awoke at six took my weather reports and went back to sleep off my sleepy head. Leong got up before I did and started cooking very early. Although he cooked earlier than any other time, we were not called to breakfast until a little after eight. He baked two bread cakes for breakfast, one a chocolate and the other vanilla. We also had two fried eggs apiece this morning being the first time since I came to Jarvis Island.

At nine o'clock we all left camp and walked across the island to fish near the wreck "Amaranth." When we reached there the tide was coming up so we caught only 30 wholeholes and had to be satisfied with that much as the days catch. We reached back in camp eleven o'clock and it did not take us a half hour to clean and dry the fishes.

While Leong was cooking our supper, I took our bi-monthly food supply inventory. I found that the choice foods were disappearing very rapidly from the shelves.

This evening when the tide was low Sol and I went torching along the western reef of the island. We caught three lobsters and one crab. We came back to camp at 9:20, cooked the lobsters and prepared a mid-night luncheon for all. We all turned in at 11:00. (3 eggs)

October 1, 1937

Weatherman Leong awoke at 6:00, recorded all weather reports and went back to sleep. Pea, our cook for to-day prepared an early breakfast for the tide went down early and we planned to go fishing as early as possible. He baked a platter full of cracker pudding which we ate as our cereal.

After breakfast we cleaned up and fed our chickens rapidly and started on our fishing trip by nine o'clock. We all went fishing on the East side of the island. We went about looking for fishes and lobsters for two and a half hours. Altogether we caught 200 wholeholes and 2 lobsters. We came back to camp at 11:45 and started in cleaning fishes right away. We finished cleaning and drying the fishes in two hours time.

At one o'clock Pea and Leong took the balloon sounding. They were able to record the ascension for eleven minutes.

Had an early supper and the specialty was lobster and eggs.

Tuned in to the news broadcast at 6:45. Leong relayed the weather reports to K6GNW of Howland at 8:45. (4 eggs)

October 2, 1937

Pea awoke at six and took the morning weather reports. With all reports recorded he went back in bed to read. Sol prepared an early breakfast for we intended to go fishing again to-day. We finished all our scheduled duties before nine o'clock.

We left camp at nine and walked a mile and a half to the southeast section of the island to fish. We used our surround net and caught 252 wholeholes. We came back to camp with the fishes at 10:45 and started right in cleaning fish. In one hour and forty minutes time we were finished with scaling, cutting and salting the fishes. Leong and Solomon did the scaling and salting while Pea and I did the cutting.

We left the fishes in cans for a while so that the salt would soak in them before we dry them out. After a good days work everyone had a light lunch.

Leong and I took three minutes of the balloon ascension to-day for all the clouds were centered right at the path of the balloon.

We had a late supper this evening and I had to wash dishes with the aid of the gas lamp. Leong contacted G6GNW and fifteen minutes later contacted K6KPF. (4 eggs)

October 3, 1937

When Kalama woke up at six this morning, he noticed that nimbus clouds were coming towards the

island from the East. We expected a shower but the clouds passed the island and it rained a little out on the sea. Kalama took the weather reports and went back to sleep soundly until breakfast time.

I started cooking breakfast at 7:30 this morning and we ate our morning meal about 9:00. We completed our morning chores in fifteen minutes time then came into the house to read the day away for to-day is Sunday.

In the afternoon, Leong baked his weekly pie. It was a custard pie and to my opinion it was the best he ever baked so far. He almost got the pie burnt for he placed the pie in the oven then came into the house to play the ukulele and almost forgot all about the pie. It's a good thing he thought of it just in time.

About four in the afternoon Leong and I went looking for young boobies for our supper. We found just one young booby and had to kill a matured one to have enough. Leong made two home runs with a pick handle on the boobies' heads. We had booby special and custard pie dessert for supper.

Leong transmitted the weather reports to K6GNW at 8:45. (3 eggs)

October 4, 1937

I got up at six, took my weather reports and went back to sleep. Leong cooked breakfast a little late this morning. Out of his bisquick flour he baked two bread cakes; a chocolate one and a plain one. We enjoyed our breakfast, especially the bread cakes, Leong's special.

After breakfast Pea went along the southern shores of the island looking for lead pipes from the "Amaranth." He found two, each weighing about seventy-five pounds. He brought back one and it was so heavy that he had to rest 4 times before he reached camp.

Sol and I went along the reef in front of the camp looking for shells to eat. We found 15 large size ones and we also speared a good eating fish named moano [sic – moana]. When Pea came back from across the island, he went diving in front of the camp but he did not catch anything.

Leong charged a new set of batteries this morning and he kept watch over the motor while we three went fishing and shell hunting. At noon Leong baked a platter of cracker pudding which we all ate after the balloon sounding.

Since Sol and Leong came on the island, last night was the first night we ever played cards. Played up to 12:00 a.m. then had some malted milk before we turned in. (5 eggs)

October 5, 1937

With five and a half hour of sleep last night, Leong had to awake at six this morning for he is the weatherman to-day. But as soon as he finished recording the weather reports, he went right back to sleep to make up for the lost.

Cook Pea had his breakfast ready early and we had an early meal. We cancelled our fishing business for we got reports that the ship would start sailing for the islands in the latter part of this month. With no future plans for the day in our minds we worked on our daily chores after breakfast.

Leong charged batteries again to-day for the second consecutive day and had the motor generator running up to 3:00. Pea carved out a wooden form to make molds in packed sand that he will fix up lead weights for his half finished throw net.

When the tide was at its lowest at 10:30, Pea, Sol and I went hunting for shark grounds. We went along the northern shore and tried many places but were just unlucky. Fished for two hours but never had a bite.

This evening we heard a good program of Hawaiian music from the Royal Hawaiian Glee Club and the Coral Islanders, and also a good prophylactic amateur hour program.

Pea, Leong and I played cards up to 12:00 a.m. then hit the hay. (4 eggs)

October 6, 1937

The sky was practically overcast when Pea took his morning weather reports. This morning I seen the fastest breakfast ever prepared since I came on the island. Sol started cooking at 7:30 and when we started to eat our meal the clock registered 8:00.

Pea started working on his lead project right after breakfast. He worked all day melting lead and making lead forms out of compacted sand molds. He made about 150 lead weights each weighing about three ounces and two lead blocks each weighing about 25 pounds.

About noon hour Sol and I went along the northern shore looking for squid grounds. We did not find any squids but instead we found new lobster holes. Sol and I just brought home two lobsters, just enough for our supper.

At one o'clock Pea assisted Leong with the balloon sounding. After the sounding Leong went across the island to the southern section looking for red tail feathers. He did not have much luck for most of the birds were raided already before.

Again we had late supper this evening and I washed dishes by the light of the gas lamp. We all had a conversation up to 12:00 a.m. then turned in. (3 eggs)

October 7, 1937

Weatherman Kalama got up promptly at six o'clock took his weather reports and went back to sleep. I cooked breakfast quite late this morning. I fried some flapjacks but they did not turn out very good. We ate our breakfast at 8:30 and by nine o'clock we dispersed from the table and went to work on our morning chores.

This few days the boys all had cards in our heads for practically the whole day thru someone or other is with a pack of cards playing solitaire. Leong introduced the game to Jarvis Island personnels, bringing it all the way from Baker Island. He says solitaire is Baker's pass time.

Pea was the only one who did something worthwhile throughout the day. He drilled holes in half of the amount of lead that he molded yesterday.

At one o'clock Pea and Leong took the pilot balloon sounding. We all ate a light lunch in the afternoon.

Since the beginning of this month, Pea relieved me from the duty of watering the plants and so far every day at sunset he watered the only four plants that are surviving on this barren isle. (4 eggs)

October 8, 1937

I got up at six o'clock recorded the morning reports, then went back to sleep for another hour. When I awoke the second time Pea got up the same time I did. Leong was cooking already and Sol was still sleeping when Pea and I worked together cleaning house before breakfast.

Leong gave mess call at 8:30 and when we were through eating it was nine o'clock. I came in the house where I left off before breakfast.

Leong charged a new set of storage batteries to-day. He also fixed Pea's speaker in a couple of hours. The wires from the speaker coil corroded so Leong took it all out and rewound a new length of wires.

Pea spent all morning drilling holes in leads and when he got that all through, he shaped some of the leads to the form he wants with files.

Sol and I straightened all the books and magazines in the house. I swept the house thoroughly and also gave it a good mopping.

I caught six wholeholes which Leong fried for our supper this evening. In the night he played the game of 500 and at 9:30 we listened in to the music of Gigi Roice from the Young Hotel Roof Garden. (2 eggs)

October 9, 1937

Leong was up at six and took his weather reports. He returned to sleep again when he completed recording his reports.

Pea prepared a late breakfast this morning for he got up from his sleep a little late. We had our morning meal at 9:00 and when we were through eating we all attended our daily chores.

In the early part of the day Pea spent a couple of hours shaping leads while the other three of us stayed in the house reading or playing cards.

One o'clock, Pea and I assisted Leong in recording and charting the balloon ascension while Leong observed. We all had lunch after the balloon sounding.

Pea, Sola and I break down the fish racks this afternoon. We also set up all the empty water drums in good order. We also set up a drum of drinking water on the rack.

We have very few canned meats left so we must depend on the sea for our food. I caught five aholeholes which Pea fried for our supper this evening. We received a message from Mr. Black this evening. (4 eggs)

October 10, 1937

This morning when Pea and I went to brush our teeth we saw a large school of aholeholes right in front of the camp. I took the throw net and casted it over the school of fishes and when the net almost reached the bottom Pea and I jumped in to hold the leads down. It was a school of small sized aholeholes so we were able to catch only 17 of them. Sol fried four of them for our breakfast.

In the early part of the day we all stayed in the house, played cards for a while and read stories the rest of the time. When one o'clock came around Pea and Leong took the balloon sounding.

After balloon sounding, Leong baked a custard pie for our dessert this evening. While Leong had the pie in the oven, he soaked eight of the aholeholes in soyu and fried them in hot oil with a low fire.

At four o'clock this afternoon Jarvis Island barbers were busy cutting each others hairs. I bobbed Peas, Sol's and Leong's hairs and in turn Sol and Pea worked on my hair.

For supper we killed another rooster from the new batch of chicks thus leaving us an even four more roosters on the island. Sol cooked it into stew. With the fishes being fried and the chicken, we had a very good supper this evening. (4 eggs)

October 11, 1937

Sol got up promptly at six o'clock to take his weather readings but what surprised me was that a few minutes later the other three of us got up at the same time. I asked Leong how come everyone got up early this morning and he said that since we all went to bed early last night, it is nothing but right we should get up early.

When I got my face washed, I went to cook breakfast for the gang. Although I started cooking early, it was not until 8:30 that we had breakfast for I baked a peanut butter bread and it took over an hour to get it ready to serve.

Just before breakfast time Leong started the motor generator and charged a new set of batteries. Pea spent a few hours shaping leads in the early part of the day and in the afternoon he took a good nap.

Sol and I smoothed out the coral rocks around the government house, radio shack, kitchen and supply shack. We raked the rocks in a certain formation that [sic] we can add more new small rocks all around the house.

Six forty five we listened to the news broadcast over KGMB. Leong transmitted the weather reports to K6GNW at 8:30. (3 eggs)

October 12, 1937

I was the weatherman for the day so I got up at six o'clock and recorded the morning weather reports. Pea awoke before six and stayed in bed to read. I busied myself before breakfast carrying twenty bags of coral rocks up to house from the beach.

Leong started cooking at 7:30 and he baked two cakes for breakfast. One a chocolate cake and the other a vanilla cake. We were called to the table at 8:30 and when we were through eating, each individual tended to his daily duty. While Leong was cooking, he found a little spare time so he darted to the radio shack and started the generator to charge batteries.

Pea started shaping leads from early this morning. He built small boxes to stack his leads in ready to be shipped when the ship arrives. He also made a large box to store all his things in when he goes home.

After breakfast, Sol, Leong and I carried rocks up to camp from where I left off. We hauled for two hours and finished half of the job before we quit working. I developed a stiff neck while carrying rocks to-day.

At four o'clock Leong and Sol went to the east side to get some lobsters. They brought home one which was just right for supper. (5 eggs)

October 13, 1937

The ringing of the alarm disturbed Leong's peaceful sleep this morning. For a time he almost forgot he was the weatherman to-day and turned the alarm off and went back to sleep. I waited for a while then while he was dreaming away I pulled the blanket away from him and made him get up. Leong took the morning readings and stayed up to read his radio book.

Before breakfast Sol and I carried ili ili (rocks) from the beach. We carried five bags apiece before cook Pea called us to breakfast. Dish washing, feeding chickens and house cleaning were taken care of after our meal.

From nine to eleven we all work continuously carrying ili ili up to camp and partially completed our trails and house surroundings.

When the sun was too hot to work under, we knocked off and did something easier. Pea chopped all the waste lumbers laying around the camp into wood and stacked them properly. Once a useful knife was left too long idle that it got rusty and we could not use it so I cleaned out all the rust and put it into use again. Pea and I had a good nap this afternoon. (2 eggs)

October 14, 1937

Weatherman Pea up at six, recorded all weather readings then took a good dose of Epsom salts for his stomach wasn't acting any too good this past week.

We ate an early breakfast prepared by Sol Kalama. We sat around the table for over an hour after our meal chewing the rag.

For an hour and a half the four of us stayed in the house, playing solitaire this morning. We had a competition, betting who could open the most and Pea walked away from the gang. He really had the lucky streak for three times in succession he made it come out and made us leave cards alone for the day.

From 10:30 on we started our big days work. Leong gave his radio shack a good cleaning. Some good lumbers that were lying around the place were taken care of by Pea. He built cross pieces about a foot higher from the ground on the house's foundation posts and stacked them neatly under the shade.

Our second fishing season is coming around pretty soon so in preparation, Sol fixed up a spear this noon. I painted our safe with light gray paint.

At one thirty I went fishing on the west side of the island. I caught 27 aholeholes and one mullet. For supper we had fried and steamed fish. (2 eggs)

October 15, 1937

With a big day of camp cleaning before us we completed our daily duties on schedule time. After breakfast each person went to work doing something that would improve the appearance of the camp.

Leong went right to work cleaning and oiling the anemometer and wind vane. He also charged a new set of batteries the whole day through.

Sol added a wind break to the chicken run way to shield the young chickens from rain and wind. He also erected a roost in the same run for the chickens to sleep on.

Pea straightened up the camp surrounding by picking up rubbish and placing boxes and tins in order. In the afternoon, he built a new pair of slippers out of 2x4 lumber. He also fixed and painted two hat racks which he will place on the porch of the government house.

I gave the two benches on our veranda a good coat of light gray paint. In the afternoon I painted the tool box and saw box with the same shade of gray. Sol, Pea and I rigged up the canvas roll on the beach.

Sol happened to see that the waves were good for surfing so with a little board he surfed in front of the camp. Leong and I went fishing and caught 8 aholeholes. (3 eggs)

October 16, 1937

After six hours of sleep, I got up at six this morning and took the weather readings. I read in bed for a while then when Leong got up and was cooking breakfast I went in the supply shack and took the bi-monthly inventory for the food supply.

For breakfast we had Leong's cake special. Our scheduled duties were taken care of as soon as we were through eating. While we three were playing solitaire Pea fixed the hat rack out on the porch this morning.

Pea reconditioned 14 boxes, boxes that held the saloon pilot and cookie cans. We will use the boxes to put our dried fish cans in them and ship them back to Honolulu.

Leong, Sol and I were cleaning and just about one o'clock we were through with the work. Sol and Leong took the balloon sounding at one. Pea and I sopped our greasing tools for a while at 1:10 p.m. for a light rain fell on the island. At 1:30 the four of us had lunch of cream of mushroom soup and rice.

After lunch we all worked in greasing tools and had all tools in shipshape at 3:00. We played cards up to 10:30 then turned in. (4 eggs)

October 17, 1937

The alarm clock awoke Leong at six and he went to take the morning weather reports. When he was through recording the reports, he stayed up and played his favorite game of solitaire.

Pea got up a little early for cooking time so he played solitaire until 7:30 when he started cooking breakfast. He prepared our breakfast in half an hour's time for it was eight o'clock when we were called to eat by him.

Kalama washed our dishes, I fed the chickens and Leong swept the house after our morning meal.

It was close to ten o'clock when we spied a school of uluas chasing stick fishes in the channel and the tide was low then so Pea, Sol and I went after them with spears. They were uluas we estimate weighing in the range of 50 to 75 pounds each. There were fifteen of them but we did not catch a single one.

Pea assisted Leong with the balloon sounding this afternoon. Leong baked half a platter of custard for our dessert this evening. For a change, this Sunday Sol baked a coffee spice cake for us. We ate the cake at supper time and it tasted good.

We played cards for a few hours this evening. Leong contacted K6GNW at 8:45. (4 eggs)

October 18, 1937

Pea was up at six, climbed the tower to take anemometer reading and recorded all weather reports.

Cook Sol Kalama cooked an early breakfast this morning for we had planned to go fishing to-day. By nine o'clock we were through with our breakfast and finished our morning duties and prepared on our fishing journey.

We all started walking to the east side of the island where we left our net a week ago and went looking for aholeholes. The tide was very low and we happened to corral a school of aholeholes in a large hole. We caught 378 aholeholes and one akule⁸ all together. We came back to camp at 11:15 and started right in cleaning fish. Leong and Sol finished scaling all the fishes at one o'clock and went to take the balloon sounding. Pea and I got through slicing fishes at two. In a few minutes we completed scaling and salting the fishes, then we all had lunch together.

We brought the 75 foot surround net back to camp with us for we plan to go fishing at a different location tomorrow.

⁸ Commonly known as big-eye scad

After five hours of fishing and fish cleaning, we all came into the house to retire for the day. Pea took a good afternoon nap while we three stayed up and read. Fish special was our main dish for supper this evening. (2 eggs)

October 19, 1937

Weatherman Kalama got up at six, recorded all weather reports then stayed up to read. A few minutes afterwards I got up and at 6:45 I started cooking breakfast. Pea and Leong were still sleeping when I called the boys to breakfast.

Breakfast was over at 8:00 and Sol, Pea and I prepared to go fishing. We left the camp at 8:30 and walked along the western shore looking for schools of fishes. Leong stayed back at camp alone for he charged a new set of batteries and had to look after the motor. We three fishermen walked all the way around till we almost reached the "Amaranth" that we caught any fish. We had to surround two schools of aholeholes before we caught 203 of them. Outside of that we caught three vokes and one u-u. Two of the vokes were caught in the net the other Sol caught in his bare hands.

We got back to camp at 11:00 and by 12:30 we completed scaling, slicing and salting all the fishes. After lunch we dried the fishes out on the rocks.

Leong and I took balloon sounding to-day and were able to record the ascension for sixteen minutes. In the evening Leong painted all his battery pans with aluminum paint. Had supper of fish this evening. (3 eggs)

October 20, 1937

I am the weatherman today so I got up at six and took the morning weather readings. The tide was high and I saw a large school of aholeholes in front of the camp so I took the throw net and went fishing alone. I went towards the western section of island and when I came back to camp I had 78 large size aholeholes. Pea was up early too and he dried all our fishes out on the rocks while I was gone. When I came back Pea and I cleaned fishes until breakfast time.

Leong again baked a chocolate cake this morning and the cake did not have a chance for the boys went for it in a big way. After breakfast we finished our fish cleaning and salted them.

We all went fishing at the northeastern side of the island to-day. When we got there the tide was too low so Pea and Leong returned back to camp while Sol and I went almost clear around the island looking for fishes. It was close to the "Amaranth" that we caught 73 aholeholes.

Sol and I reached back to camp at 1:30. Leong took the whole lot of fish and made salt fish out of it to send to his family. Pea and Leong came back to camp and went to dig coral samples in front of the camp. (4 eggs)

October 21, 1937

Leong, weatherman for the day got up at six, recorded the weather reports and stayed up to read from his radio books. Pea and I got up at the same time this morning. Pea went to do the cooking while Leong and I went fishing along the western shores. We went so far as the west channels and turned back to camp.

I spied an exceptionally large school of aholeholes near the channels but did not disturb them for I planned to go back there with the surround net and all the boys to surround them. Leong and I came back to camp with about 30 aholeholes.

Sol and Pea were waiting for us to eat breakfast when we returned. We ate our meal rapidly for the tide was going low and we had to hurry to the channels. Reaching the spot we surrounded the school but were just out of luck and caught only two mullets. We all walked around the island until the "Amaranth" and caught 86 aholeholes before we turned back to camp. After cleaning fish we all retired for the day.

In the evening Sol and I went shark fishing in the channel in front of the camp. I caught seven sharks and Sol caught two, making nine in all.

Leong transmitted the weather reports to K6GNW at 8:45. (3 eggs)

October 22, 1937

With all our morning duties under control each individual turned to something special to do. Before breakfast I went fishing along the west shore and caught 59 aholeholes. Sol and I cleaned the fishes after breakfast. Sol cut off all the fins from the sharks and dragged the remains of the bodies into the channel.

Pea started a lobster box early this morning. We play to keep some lobster alive until the ship arrives and feed lobsters to all men on the ship. Sol and I assisted Pea to complete the box. In the evening Pea and I tested it in the water and it looked okay.

Leong spent the day cleaning and repairing the radio shack. He placed switches all over the place to make it more convenient to operate his radio set.

Sol drained all the gas of a partly filled gas tank and filled the gas into five gallon drums.

Leong, Pea and I took the balloon sounding to-day and we recorded the ascension for 56 minutes which is a record for Jarvis Island I think.

For dessert Sol baked a platter full of rice pudding. Had early supper then came in the house to listen in to the news broadcast.

From 7:45 to 10:15 we all listened in to the Kamalum [Kamehameha Alumni] & U. Hawaii football game. Kam 27 – U. Hawaii 6. (3 eggs)

October 23, 1937

At six this morning Kalama took the weather reports and went back to sleep. I cooked an early breakfast and by 8:00 we were through with our morning chores.

After breakfast Sol took the throw net and went fishing at the north side of the island. He corralled a school of aholeholes in a little cove and caught 19 of them. He brought the fishes back to camp and went again along the west shore. On his second trip, he was unlucky for he only caught six aholeholes and one mullet. When Sol came back with the fishes, he and I cleaned the combined fishes and dried them.

Leong charged a new set of batteries to-day and kept the motor generator running up to 5:00 p.m. Pea, Leong and I had lots of fun playing honeymoon trumps to-day. Two persons play the game but the loser always stepped out.

At one o'clock, the three of us assisted Leong with the balloon sounding. Pea, Sol and I plotted, charted and graphed the ascension while Leong did the observing. We were able to record 17 minutes of the ascension.

We had chicken for supper this evening. I started the hot water at four o'clock and Leong and I killed the rooster. Had supper at six sharp. (3 eggs.)

October 24, 1937

This was a funny Sunday morning on Jarvis Island for usually the gang awakes later than week days but to-day everyone got up promptly at six o'clock. I took the weather reports at six.

Leong started cooking early but Sol and I went fishing a short distance from the camp. We went to the cove where Sol tried yesterday and were able to catch only twelve aholeholes. We came back to camp for breakfast then we two went fishing again after breakfast. Along the west shore we caught only 26 aholeholes and had to be satisfied with them. Returning to camp, Sol and I cleaned, sliced, salt and dried out the fishes.

Leong charged the same set of batteries for the second consecutive day and while he watched the motor generator he and Pea played honeymoon trump, casino and black jack.

I did a little clothes washing to-day. I laundered one pants, two shirts, and one corduroy jacket.

This noon Leong and I recorded 8 minutes of the balloon ascension. Leong had a schedule with the TANEY at two but he tried to contact the ship with his low powered set and found it impossible to pull through.

After a long period of calm water, the sea has turned angry all of a sudden and the breakers are pounding on the reefs. (2 eggs)

October 25, 1937

All Jarvis Island people were up early this morning. Leong took the weather reports at six. A large school of aholeholes were right in front of the camp so I took the casting net and went to try my luck. With one cast I caught 8 aholeholes.

Pea cooked an early breakfast this morning. When I came back to camp we ate our morning meal. After meal, Sol and I cleaned and dried out the fishes. We also nailed up our fish cans in crates. We dried out our shark fins for five hours. In all we have seven boxes of them.

Pea packed up his radio gears in a box ready to be shipped back to Honolulu. He did some soogie [sic – soogee (to wash the deck or floor)] job in the house and also painted the floor right under the radio table with light gray paint.

Early this morning, Leong cleared the batteries out of the radio shack and gave the floor a good coat of light gray. This evening the paint was not dry so Leong had to communicate with the ship through the window.

From four o'clock up to supper time I packed shark fins in empty poi boxes.

Leong contacted Howland at 8:45 and at 9:30 he contacted the Coast Guard Cutter Taney. Turned in at eleven. (1 egg)

October 26, 1937

Weatherman Pea up at six took the weather reports then went back to sleep. The buzzer awoke me from my sound sleep. A few minutes afterwards Leong and Sol also got up.

Sol cooked an early breakfast this morning. At 6:30 I started working around the camp. I dug out and threw away old rocks around the kitchen and from the beach brought new rocks to fill their place. I hauled six bags of rocks when Sol gave mess call and we had breakfast.

After meal Sol placed the planks that we roll water drums on, on the trail leading to the break. He straightened up ropes and things down the beach and rolled two galvanized drums down there.

Later I took out the large rocks from under the beacon and Sol and I carried bags of sand to beautify the place. At noon Pea and Leong took two minutes of balloon ascension.

In the afternoon Pea took a good nap. Leong placed all the batteries back in the radio shack. He had them out since Monday for he painted the floor and the paint did not dry until to-day. I cleaned the motor generator with clean gas.

Played hearts in the evening and went to bed early. (3 eggs)

October 27, 1937

All Jarvis Island personals [sic] got up at six this morning. I played solitaire until seven o'clock then I went to cook. Very early Leong started to charge a new set of batteries. He ran the motor until five in the evening when he turned it off.

Breakfast got underway early for we had camp cleaning to do. Pea emptied all rubbish boxes around the camp. I shoveled out all the old pebbles from the kitchen. Pea and Leong also assisted in doing the job. Sol, Pea and I carried bags of sand from the beach to fill up the kitchen floor. Each person brought up about four bags apiece.

Instead of Leong carrying sand, which is a little too hard job for him, he cleaned the gas stove with gas. When we were through with the kitchen, I helped Leong with the stove cleaning.

Leong and Pea took fifteen minutes of balloon sounding after everyone had lunch.

Pea and I took long naps in the afternoon. Getting up at 2:30 I went looking for some crabs for supper. I caught one dozen crabs which acted as our main dish for supper.

Operator Leong contacted GNW of Howland at 8:45 and the ship at 9:45. (4 eggs)

October 28, 1937

Pea and I awoke at six this morning. I took the weather reports while Pea just stayed in bed and stared at

the ceiling. When I got through with the reports Pea and I played three games apiece of solitaire. He and I made it come out in once in three trials.

We had breakfast at 7:30 prepared by operator Leong. He had an intention of getting over early with our breakfast for he wanted to carry rocks to spread around his radio shack when it was still cool. He began on his project very early and when he carried four bags into camp, I assisted him and we both went to carry four more bags apiece to complete the job. We also carried two empty hydrogen cylinders from the balloon shack down to the beach.

At one o'clock Leong and Pea took the balloon sounding after which we all had lunch. After lunch Leong started right in baking pies. He baked two pies for supper, one a custard and the other a lemon.

At 4:00 we snapped pictures of different building around the camp. We set up two new drums of drinking water on the rack in preparation for the arrival of the ship.

The best part of the day was the chicken party Leong and Sol gave Pea and I for a bon voyage. (3 eggs)

October 29, 1937

Leong, up at six took the weather reports and tried his luck in games of solitaire. Cook Pea started cooking breakfast at 7:15 and when we were called to eat it was exactly eight o'clock. We had a good meal of coffee, custard pie, crackers, eggs, and the remainder of the chicken from yesterday.

This days the poultry man have to wreck his brains to think of what to feed the chickens for our chicken feed has long been exhausted. We are feeding them pork and beans but they don't seem to like it very well.

About 9:30 Sol and I walked over to the Southwest beacon and then later to the Amaranth, to snap some pictures. We walked about three miles only to snap five pictures.

Pea, Long and I played rummy up to one o'clock then Pea and Leong took the balloon sounding. After taking four minutes ascension, they took out the empty cylinder and replaced it with a filled one. After lunch the whole gang took a nap saying it's a Hawaiian custom, pau eat, sleep up.

Sol went fishing at the Southwest side of the island at four o'clock. He caught ten aholeholes which we had for supper. Leong contacted K6GNW and NRDT on scheduled time. (1 egg)

October 30, 1937

For a long time we boys were living on crackers for breakfast but this morning Sol baked a bread with his own ingredients and the thing turned out like lead which of course we had to feed the chickens.

After breakfast Pea tagged his three boxes of lead and carried them down to the beach. Later Sol, Pea and I tagged the fish boxes and scratched on names on the shark fin boxes.

Pea took the inventory of the equipments, medical supplies and plants around Jarvis Island. I took the food supply inventory and found that our food supply is very low.

Pea and Leong took the balloon sounding at 1:00 and when they were through we all had lunch. After lunch we came in the house to play back jack just to pass the time away.

Leong baked two more pies to-day. One an apricot pie and the other, our favorite of Jarvis Island, the old custard pie. We ate the apricot pie at supper time and the other we saved for the morning.

In the evening, we all played the game of 500 and turned in at 10:30. Leong worked three stations to-night, K6GNW, K6KPF and NRDT. (4 eggs)

October 31, 1937

Last night received message from ship saying it will arrive this evening. The boys were all happy and got up very early this morning to clean up camp.

I cooked breakfast early to give us ample time to put the camp in ship shape. After breakfast Leong swept and mopped the balloon and radio shacks. Pea and I swept the house and I mopped the whole house later. Pea leveled out the rocks around the camp and swept out the beacon. We emptied all rubbish boxes around the camp.

We sighted the ship at the north beacon making the bend to the camp at 12:45 noon. Nobody came on land until 2:00. The small boats brought in bags of cements, plants, lumber and food supplies. The boys greeted Dr. Gruening and Mr. Black when they came in on the first launch.

They had everything on land before the sun went down then every one else went on board ship to spend the night except six Hawaiian boys.

In the evening Sol and Pea remained in camp while Burke, Kaninau, Akana and I went for lobsters at the east point of the island.

Sol packed up his gears ready to live on the morrow. (4 eggs)

November 1, 1937

The six boys that spent the night on the island got up before six o'clock. I cooked breakfast for the gang while Pea tidied the house a little.

No one came on land from the ship early this morning so Sol, Burke, Kaninau and I again went for more lobsters. Akana and Pea stayed back to keep house.

We four fishermen came back to camp at 10:30 and found the gang already on shore. Right now Solomon Kalama is cooking lobsters and food for the whole gang. Mr. Black and Dr. Gruening will accompany the boys with a lobster lunch this noon.

Chapter 40 Jarvis Island, October 1938

Bishop Museum, PSIC, Grp 1, Box 43, Folder Jarvis I., etc.

Colonists:

Frederick Lee, leader

Carl Kahalewai

replaced with Jacob Haili

George Akana

Alexander Wong

October 3, 1938

By Freddie. The rising of the sun and the personnel on Jarvis this morning was not with happiness. The reason for this was because one of our boys had taken illness last night. I am speaking of Carl who has intense pains in his stomach. We are all afraid that it is appendicitis. His temperature is 103 and his pulse 132. We tried vainly throughout the day to contact some radio station in Honolulu, but our efforts were in vain.

I am keeping constant watch over him, while Alex and George are cleaning and straightening up the camp.

Today was a day of torture. Carl groaned and I tried to do everything to ease his pains, but nothing seemed to help.

I am feeding him only soft things such as poi cocktail, soup, and fruit juice. Although he is not able to eat very much, I am trying to get him to eat to keep up his strength.

I sent a message through the Navy giving Mr. Black the situation and it wasn't long before we heard him over B.A.Z.⁹. We were all nervous, but it was good to hear both he and Dr. Lyman speak.

After this talk with Mr. Black and Dr. Lyman, our spirits were lifted and I will be keeping a night and day watch over Carl and am hoping that the boat gets here soon.

October 4, 1938

By George. We were all up early this morning to get our camp in condition for Mr. Black's arrival.

Carl, who has been suffering terribly, had but a few minutes of shut eyes last night. Freddy, who has been acting night nurse for our patient, looked as if he did not get a wink of sleep too.

At six I took my weather reports and later joined Alex who was busy preparing breakfast. This morning we gave Carl some fruits for his breakfast and we later had coffee, crackers and ham.

As time was short Alex and I wasted no time and could be seen working. Our first job was to paint the generator, which we did very satisfactorily. This was followed by our cleaning up of the camp. For lunch we had cold drinks and crackers, while Carl had soup.

After lunch I acted as nurse for two hours while Freddy went to sleep. Alex, of course, kept himself busy with minor jobs.

When Freddy got up he came to take care of Carl so I started working again. Alex and I worked till about six and then we both prepared dinner. Carl had fruits and soup while we had poi and stew. After the dinner dishes were cleaned Alex and I returned to the house to join Freddy and Carl. We all feel down hearted to see our comrade suffering, yet there is nothing we can do but carry out Dr. Lyman's instructions. Alex kept his schedules and then retired and so I retired too.

We left Freddy and Carl talking on various "cheer up" topics.

⁹ K6BAZ, Walter Lum King, Honolulu

October 5, 1938

By Freddie. This morning I can't say that we were all up early, because I did not sleep last night. I am only able to catch an hour of sleep during the day when I may be relieved by one of the other boys.

Carl has not been able to sleep these last few nights due to the intense pain that has been bothering him.

We are trying to do everything within our power to ease Carl of his pains and cheer him up, while we are anxiously waiting for the boat to get here.

Carl's temperature has dropped and also his pulse, and it is a great relief to see it drop. He also isn't as pale as he was a couple of days ago when he started to get sick.

He has had only liquid food since he got sick. We have been instructed by the doctor to do so.

George and Alex are up early in the morning straightening things up around the camp. I am not able to leave Carl, therefore can not give them a hand.

We are keeping a schedule with K6BAZ and the ship every night.

We are hoping and praying that everything will be O.K.

October 6, 1938

By Alex. 'Twas a very hard day's work before us as the ship was due on the morrow and things around camp had to be straightened out. We aroused rather early and had breakfast and when it was over we dug into our work with fervor. George and I did the work around camp while Fred played nursemaid and housekeeper. Someone has to be near our patient so we elected Fred who took charge of the housecleaning too.

At nine thirty, we discontinued with our work to record the balloon ascension. When that was taken care of, we continued with our work.

As the noon hour approached us, we decided to knock off for a grab of bite to satisfy our hungry bellies. The light lunch fixed us right up and after a half hour of relaxation, we vigorously dug into our work.

The noon hour wore out rather rapidly since our time was well occupied. Work was called to a halt at 4 P.M. at which time the Jarvis Islanders took their evening bath. We splashed about for five minutes and then took the trail home.

After getting ourselves all spic and span, we began to prepare our supper. We fixed up a liquid supper for Carl according to the doctor's orders. When our patient was finished with his meal and other necessary things taken care of, the other islanders had chow.

During the evening schedules were maintained with the islands and also the "Taney." Other schedules for weather data were also kept. Your truly retired at eleven P.M. Both our dog and cat are well.

October 7, 1938

By Jake. This being my first day on the island and to my surprise, my day to write the log. I feel it an honor to start off with a bang – so here goes.

The Coast Guard Cutter "Taney" arrived here at eight o'clock and two boats were immediately lowered and headed for shore. The motor boat got stuck on a protruding coral head in the channel so we, in the surf boat, cast off and rowed to shore.

The boys were down at the beach to greet us and were really glad to see us.

A stretcher was brought up to camp and was prepared for Carl, the boy stricked [sic] with appendicitis. The doctor said, upon investigation, that Carl had a ruptured appendix so all haste was made to get the lad aboard ship.

Between moments, the fox movie-tone man, who was one of the three passengers to board the ship, found ample time to take a movie of the procedure.

By ten o'clock, we said our last farewell to those going back and the ship headed full-speed for Honolulu. "Bon Voyage."

We made a record time of three days making the trip down and I know that it will take as long to get back.

The boys felt greatly relieved when the ship had taken charge of the patient. The morning hours were spent with the boys relating to me the whole story of the boy's mishap—in return, I gave them the latest drift as to who's who and what's what.

At supper time, we consumed a chunk of the thirty pound steak brought from the ship. Fresh meat was greatly appreciated by the boys – George remarked that he almost forgot what fresh meat tasted like. We spent the evening wondering if the ship would get back in time.

October 8, 1938

By George. Due to our long working days that we had previously, the gang slept till 8 A.M., but of course I was unable to join them because I was “weatherman” of the day.

We had breakfast about nine which had been prepared by Jake, our newcomer. We enjoyed his breakfast immensely especially his well made biscuits or muffins.

Today has been called a holiday by leader Lee so we all gathered around Jake to hear of the recent happening in Honolulu. We chewed the fat until noon hour and then had lunch.

After lunch we had rest hour, library hour, and music hour.

About four we all went for a swim and then had dinner about 5:30.

During the early part of the evening we enjoyed music and felt happy that Carl was having better care under the doctors.

It was about two hour later when we received word that our brother comrade, Carl Kahalewai, had passed away aboard the “Taney” which was headed for Honolulu. At first it did not seem possible for only yesterday we had been talking to him. With this news in the air, we all felt sorry for Carl, our brother islander, and the camp was quiet and we sat and thought of him who had left us to join the members of the other world. We all retired with great sorrow in heart and faces.

October 9, 1938

By Freddie. This morning everybody got up with hearts filled with sorrow. Sorrow was written on every face as we sat down to have our breakfast.

The passing away of Carl, a brother islander, will always be remembered by me who saw him suffer. I personally will remember as long as I will remember Jarvis Island. I guess anyone would if they spent sleepless nights and days taking care of someone, then after thinking that he was getting better, found out that he had passed away.

I sent a message to each island asking the boys to raise their flag at half mast, paying their respects to Carl.

Since I felt that it was my duty to try and cheer the boys up, I asked them if they would like to go shark hunting. They all consented, so we went shark hunting in the afternoon. We caught six sharks and it was good to see the boys all laughing, forgetting their grief during the excitement.

When we got back to camp we were a hungry bunch. Since I was the cook, it was my duty to quench this hunger, so I fixed a rather large meal. We had a roast which I had cooked in the morning, corn, rice, fruits and coffee. After supper we talked about different things then went to bed.

October 10, 1938

By Alex. We started the week rather depressed after receiving word from Mr. Black aboard ship the “Taney” about the loss of one of our comrades. It just couldn't seem possible that such a thing had happened yet it was true. It really was a hard blow to the Jarvis Islanders and so was it to the rest of the gang. We paid tribute by having our flag hovering at half mast.

The cook prepared breakfast rather speedily and at his call to chow, we were there in nothing flat. Breakfast consisted of ham and egg cracker and coffee which were devoured in a short time. After relaxing awhile with a bit of confabulation et cetera, we did our daily tasks.

At the ascension hour of 9:30 A.M. we recorded the balloon sounding which lasted for a short time due to the heavily covered cumulus sky.

With that part of the work done, our time for the remainder of the day was occupied in just day dreaming and reading a couple of stories. We just didn't have any enthusiasm for any sort of work.

The hours ticked by rather slowly since we weren't doing anything but at noon hour, the cook made a light lunch for us. With that meal between our belts our bellies were eased out of its hungriness.

For the rest of the waning afternoon, Jarvis activities ceased and things became serene as the noon siesta began. In the evening supper was prepared by the cook and for the remainder of the night we listened to the radio and at schedule time contacts were made with the islands and the Navy.